McGill University, MATH 466

Complex Analysis

Instructor: Valentino Tosatti

Alexander Kroitor
Fall 2020

Contents

Note 0.1 (From Scribe) *This is a set of notes for MATH466 at McGill taught by Valentino Tosatti in the Fall of 2020. For any questions, comments, corrections, etc. please feel free to e-mail here.*

The most recent set of raw .tex files can be found at

https://github.com/evenmoreconfused/Complex-Analysis.

MATH 466 **Fall 2020**

Lecture 1: September 3

Instructor: Valentino TOSATTI *Scribe: Alexander Kroitor*

1.1 Introduction to Complex Numbers

The set of complex numbers $\mathbb{C}$ is essentially $\mathbb{R}^2$ but with extra structure, notably that $i^2 = -1$. Here are some basic facts about complex numbers (with $z = a + bi$):

1. $(a_1 + b_1 i) + (a_2 + b_2 i) = (a_1 + a_2) + (b_1 + b_2)i$
2. $\lambda(a + bi) = \lambda a + \lambda bi$
3. $(a_1 + b_1 i)(a_2 + b_2 i) = (a_1 a_2 - b_1 b_2) + (a_1 b_2 + a_2 b_1)i$
4. $\overline{z} = a - bi$
5. $|z| = \sqrt{a^2 + b^2}$
6. $z \cdot \overline{z} = a^2 + b^2 = |z|^2$
7. $\overline{z_1 + z_2} = \overline{z_1} + \overline{z_2}$
8. $\overline{z_1 \cdot z_2} = \overline{z_1} \cdot \overline{z_2}$
9. $\Re(z) = a = \frac{z+\overline{z}}{2}$
10. $\Im(z) = b = \frac{z-\overline{z}}{2i} = -i \cdot \frac{z-\overline{z}}{2}$
11. $\frac{1}{z} = \frac{\overline{z}}{|z|^2}$ for $z \neq 0$

Facts 1 to 3 make $\mathbb{C}$ a field with the additive identity $(0 + 0i)$ and the multiplicative identity $(1 + 0i)$. The complex conjugate (from 4) 'flips' the number across the real line. Fact 11 is implied directly by fact 6.

Polar Form

Consider $z = a + bi$. Then you can express the same z in polar form (r, θ), with $z = re^{i\theta}$, $r \geq 0$, and $\theta \in [0, 2\pi)$. To convert:

- $a = r\cos(\theta)$, $b = r\sin(\theta)$
- $r = |z|$, $\theta = \arg(z)$

Which lead to: $z = a + bi = r\left(\cos(\theta) + i\sin(\theta)\right)$. This leads to the multiplication tricks:

$$\begin{aligned} \text{with } z_1 &= r_1\left(\cos(\theta_1) + i\sin(\theta_1)\right) \\ \text{and } z_2 &= r_2\left(\cos(\theta_2) + i\sin(\theta_2)\right) \end{aligned}$$

- $z_1 \cdot z_2 = r_1 \cdot r_2\left(\cos(\theta_1 + \theta_2) + i\sin(\theta_1 + \theta_2)\right)$
- $\frac{1}{z} = \frac{1}{r}\left(\cos(-\theta) + i\sin(-\theta)\right)$
- $z^n = r^n\left(\cos(n\theta) + i\sin(n\theta)\right)$.

1.2 Introduction to Complex Functions

The big idea of complex analysis is to study functions that are differentiable in the complex sense. We study functions $f : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$ with $\Omega \subseteq \mathbb{C}$, Ω open and connected (called a **domain**).

Definition 1.1 (Holomorphism) *$f : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$ is said to be **holomorphic** if $\forall z_0 \in \Omega$, the following limit exists:*

$$\lim_{h\to 0} \frac{f(z_0 + h) - f(z_0)}{h} =: f'(z_0) \in \mathbb{C}$$

The fact that $h \in \mathbb{C}$ is crucial; h can approach z_0 from anywhere, and the limit must be the same and exist no matter the approach. Here is an example of a non-holomorphic function:

Counterexample 1.2 *$f(z) = \Re(z)$, $\Omega = \mathbb{C}$ is not holomorphic as (letting $z = z_1 + iz_2$ and $h = h_1 + ih_2$):*

$$\begin{aligned} f'(z) &= \lim_{h\to 0} \frac{f(z + h) - f(z)}{h} \\ &= \lim_{h\to 0} \frac{z_1 + h_1 - z_1}{h_1 + ih_2} = \lim_{h\to 0} \frac{h_1}{h_1 + ih_2} \\ \textit{(if h1 = 0)} &= \lim_{h\to 0} \frac{0}{ih_2} = 0 \\ \textit{(if h2 = 0)} &= \lim_{h\to 0} \frac{h_1}{h_1} = 1 \end{aligned}$$

which are not equal.

Lemma 1.3 *If $\Omega \subset \mathbb{C}$, $f, g : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic, then the following are holomorphic and expand in the following ways:*

- *$f + g$; $(f + g)' = f' + g'$*

- $f \cdot g$; $(f \cdot g)' = f' \cdot g + f \cdot g'$
- $\frac{f}{g}$; $\left(\frac{f}{g}\right)' = \frac{f'g - fg'}{g^2}$ *for every* x_0 *such that* $g(x_0) \neq 0$
- *if* $f : \Omega \to \Omega' \subset \mathbb{C}$ *and* $g : \Omega' \to \mathbb{C}$ *are hol'c*
  then $(g \circ f)$ *is also hol'c and* $(g \circ f)'(z) = g'(f(z)) \cdot f'(z)$

Proof: The proof of these facts are identical to the real case, and as such excluded. ■

We can view a complex function $f : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$ as a function $f : U \to \mathbb{R}^2$ with $U \subset \mathbb{R}^2$. In this sense then we can write

$$\begin{aligned} f(z) = f(x+yi) = f(x,y) &= \Re(f(x,y)) + i\Im(f(x,y)) \\ &= u(x,y) + iv(x,y) \end{aligned}$$

Note that $u(x,y), v(x,y) \in \mathbb{R}$, and that when added together (along with the i) they map from $\mathbb{R}^2$ to $\mathbb{R}^2$.

1.2.1 Cauchy-Riemann Equations

We now want to see what $f(x,y)$ being holomorphic implies for $u(x,y)$ and $v(x,y)$. The idea is to copy what was done in counterexample (1.2), and consider the limit from the horizontal axis and from the vertical axis.

For now we only consider one direction: what is implied about $u(x,y)$ and $v(x,y)$ when $f(x,y)$ is holomorphic?

Theorem 1.4 (Cauchy-Riemann Equations) *Let* $f : U \to \mathbb{R}^2$ *holomorphic with* $U \subset \mathbb{R}^2$. *Let* $f(x,y) = u(x,y) + iv(x,y)$. *Then* $\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial v}{\partial y}$ *and* $\frac{\partial u}{\partial y} = -\frac{\partial v}{\partial x}$.

Proof: Let $f(z)$ be holomorphic. Then:

$$\lim_{h \to 0} \frac{f(z+h) - f(z)}{h} \quad \text{exists.}$$

Now let $h = h_1 + 0i$ ('horizontal' limit). This yields:

$$f'(z) = \lim_{h_1 \to 0} \frac{f(x+h_1, y) - f(x,y)}{h_1} = \frac{\partial f}{\partial x}(z) = \frac{\partial u}{\partial x} + i\frac{\partial v}{\partial x}.$$

Doing the same with $h = 0 + ih_2$ ('vertical' limit) yields:

$$f'(z) = \lim_{h_2 \to 0} \frac{f(x, y+h_2) - f(x,y)}{ih_2} = \frac{1}{i}\frac{\partial f}{\partial y}(z) = -i\frac{\partial f}{\partial y}(z) = -i\frac{\partial u}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial y}.$$

Since $f(z)$ is holomorphic, these two different approaches must yield equal results. Note also that two complex expressions are only equal if their real parts are equal and their complex parts are equal. This yields:

$$f = u + iv \text{ holomorphic } \implies \begin{cases} \frac{\partial u}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial v}{\partial y}, \\ \frac{\partial u}{\partial y} = -\frac{\partial v}{\partial x}. \end{cases}$$

And we are done. ■

These are called the Cauchy-Riemann equations, and they are very important for this class and will be studied in the future. This implies that if $f(x, y)$ is holomorphic, then its components $u(x, y)$ and $v(x, y)$ must satisfy this system of 2 partial differential equations.

Remark 1.5 *Recall from section (1.1), facts 9 and 10, that given a complex number $z = x + iy$ and its complex conjugate $\overline{z} = x - iy$, we can recover the full information about x and y using $x = \frac{z+\overline{z}}{2}$ and $y = b = \frac{z-\overline{z}}{2i}$. We can thus think of a function $f(x, y)$ as a function "$f(z, \overline{z})$". This class will not use this form.*

This way of writing leads to the question of the value of $f(z)$ differentiated with respect to z and $\overline{z}$:

$$\frac{\partial f}{\partial z} = \frac{\partial f}{\partial x}\frac{\partial x}{\partial z} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y}\frac{\partial y}{\partial z} = \frac{1}{2}\frac{\partial f}{\partial x} - \frac{i}{2}\frac{\partial f}{\partial y}$$

$$\frac{\partial f}{\partial \overline{z}} = \frac{\partial f}{\partial x}\frac{\partial x}{\partial \overline{z}} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y}\frac{\partial y}{\partial \overline{z}} = \frac{1}{2}\frac{\partial f}{\partial x} + \frac{i}{2}\frac{\partial f}{\partial y}$$

$$\text{which lead to } \frac{\partial}{\partial z} := \frac{1}{2}\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x} - i\frac{\partial}{\partial y}\right)$$
$$\text{and } \frac{\partial}{\partial \overline{z}} := \frac{1}{2}\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x} + i\frac{\partial}{\partial y}\right)$$

These are called the Wirtinger Derivatives. They are useful only for the following corollaries:

Corollary 1.6 $\frac{\partial f}{\partial \overline{z}} = 0 \Leftrightarrow$ *f(z) satisfies the Cauchy-Riemann equations.*

Proof: By the Wirtinger Derivatives we get:

$$\frac{\partial f}{\partial \overline{z}} = \frac{1}{2}\left(\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} + i\frac{\partial v}{\partial x} + i\frac{\partial u}{\partial y} - \frac{\partial v}{\partial y}\right) = 0$$

Matching up the real and the imaginary portions leads to:

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\partial u}{\partial x} &= \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} \\ \text{and } \frac{\partial u}{\partial y} &= -\frac{\partial v}{\partial x} \end{aligned}$$

The Cauchy-Riemann equations. ■

This suggests that a function $f(z)$ is holomorphic if $\frac{\partial f}{\partial \overline{z}} = 0$, or if $f(z)$ does not depend on $\overline{z}$. An example of this in action is the fact that $f(z) = \overline{z}$ is not holomorphic.

In the same vein we have the following corollary:

Corollary 1.7 *Assume f(z) to be holomorphic. Then* $\frac{\partial f}{\partial z} = f'(z)$.

Proof: By the Wirtinger Derivatives then:

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\partial f}{\partial z} &= \frac{1}{2}\left(\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} + i\frac{\partial v}{\partial x} - i\frac{\partial u}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial y}\right) \\ &= \frac{1}{2}\left(\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial u}{\partial x} + i\frac{\partial v}{\partial x} + i\frac{\partial v}{\partial x}\right) \\ &= \frac{\partial u}{\partial x} + i\frac{\partial v}{\partial x} \\ &= \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} \\ \text{(apply holc)} \ &= f'(z) \end{aligned}$$

And we are done. ■

These two corollaries can be combined to the following theorem:

Theorem 1.8 *Let* $f = u + iv : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$ *and assume* f *is* C^1 *(implies that u' and v' are continuous and exist). Assume that* $f(z)$ *satisfies the Cauchy-Riemann equations. Then* $f(z)$ *is holomorphic.*

Proof: $u(x, y)$ and $v(x, y)$ are assumed to be continuous. This gives, using the Taylor Expansion formula:

$$\begin{aligned} u(x + h_1, y + h_2) - u(x, y) &= \frac{\partial u}{\partial x}h_1 + \frac{\partial u}{\partial y}h_2 + |h|\,\psi_1(h) \\ v(x + h_1, y + h_2) - v(x, y) &= \frac{\partial v}{\partial x}h_1 + \frac{\partial v}{\partial y}h_2 + |h|\,\psi_2(h) \end{aligned}$$

where $h = h_1 + ih_2$ and $\psi_1(h), \psi_2(h) \xrightarrow{h\to 0} 0$.

$$\begin{aligned}
f(z+h)-f(z) &= u(x+h_1,y+h_2)-u(x,y)+i(v(x+h_1,y+h_2)-v(x,y)) \\
&= \frac{\partial u}{\partial x}h_1+\frac{\partial u}{\partial y}h_2+i\left(\frac{\partial v}{\partial x}h_1+\frac{\partial v}{\partial y}h_2\right)+|h|\left(\psi_1(h)+i\psi_2(h)\right) \\
\text{(apply CR)} \quad &= \left(\frac{\partial u}{\partial x}-i\frac{\partial u}{\partial y}\right)(h_1+ih_2)+|h|\left(\psi_1(h)+i\psi_2(h)\right) \\
&= \left(\frac{\partial u}{\partial x}-i\frac{\partial u}{\partial y}\right)(h)+|h|\left(\psi_1(h)+i\psi_2(h)\right) \\
&\Downarrow \\
\frac{f(z+h)-f(z)}{h} &= \left(\frac{\partial u}{\partial x}-i\frac{\partial u}{\partial y}\right)(z)+\cancelto{0}{\left(\psi_1(h)+i\psi_2(h)\right)}
\end{aligned}$$

This implies that $f(z)$ is holomorphic. ∎

Remark 1.9 *Combining theorem (1.4) and theorem (1.8) shows that f holomorphic $\iff$ f satisfies the Cauchy-Riemann equations.*

Remark 1.10 *If you view $f(z)$ as $(u(x,y),v(x,y))$ and assume $f(z)$ is holomorphic. Computing the Jacobian matrix of (u,v) times a vector containing h_1 and ih_2 gives:*

$$\begin{aligned}
\begin{pmatrix} \frac{\partial u}{\partial x} & \frac{\partial u}{\partial y} \\ \frac{\partial v}{\partial x} & \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} \end{pmatrix}\begin{pmatrix} h_1 \\ ih_2 \end{pmatrix} &= \frac{\partial u}{\partial x}h_1+i\frac{\partial u}{\partial y}+\frac{\partial v}{\partial x}h_1+i\frac{\partial v}{\partial y}h_2 \\
&= \frac{\partial u}{\partial x}h_1+\frac{\partial u}{\partial y}h_2+i\left(\frac{\partial v}{\partial x}h_1+\frac{\partial v}{\partial y}h_2\right) \\
&= \left(\frac{\partial u}{\partial x}-i\frac{\partial u}{\partial y}\right)h \\
&= f'(z)h
\end{aligned}$$

This implies that provided f is holomorphic, the action of the Jacobian on this vector is approximately the same as the mess up above.

Remark 1.11 *We have that:*

$$\begin{aligned}
\begin{vmatrix} \frac{\partial u}{\partial x} & \frac{\partial u}{\partial y} \\ \frac{\partial v}{\partial x} & \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} \end{vmatrix} &\overset{CR}{=} \begin{vmatrix} \frac{\partial u}{\partial x} & \frac{\partial u}{\partial y} \\ -\frac{\partial u}{\partial y} & \frac{\partial u}{\partial x} \end{vmatrix} \\
&= \left(\frac{\partial u}{\partial x}\right)^2+\left(\frac{\partial u}{\partial y}\right)^2 \\
&= \left|f'(z)\right|^2 \geq 0
\end{aligned}$$

since we saw earlier that $f'(z)=\left(\frac{\partial u}{\partial x}-i\frac{\partial u}{\partial y}\right)$. This shows that the determinant of the Jacobian is non-negative, and is thus orientation-preserving (as long as the determinant is not equal to 0).

MATH 466 **Fall 2020**

Lecture 2: September 8

Instructor: Valentino TOSATTI *Scribe: Alexander Kroitor*

2.1 Complex Power Series

Definition 2.1 *Consider a sequence* $\{a_n\}_{n=0}^{\infty} \subset \mathbb{C}$. *Then the* ***complex series*** *defined by this sequence is* $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n z^n \in \mathbb{C}$.

Proposition 2.2 *Given a power series* $f(z) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n z^n$ *then* $\exists R \in [0, \infty]$ *such that*

1. *If* $|z| < R$ *then* $f(z)$ *converges absolutely (i.e.* $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} |a_n||z|^n < \infty$*),*
2. *If* $|z| > R$ *then* $f(z)$ *diverges.*

Furthermore:

$$R = \frac{1}{\limsup\limits_{n\to\infty} |a_n|^{\frac{1}{n}}}.$$

This R *is called the radius of convergence of* $f(z)$.

Proof: Let $L = \limsup\limits_{n\to\infty} |a_n|^{\frac{1}{n}}$. Assume $0 < L < \infty$. Let $R = \frac{1}{L}$.

1. Suppose $|z| < R = \frac{1}{L}$. Since the inequality is strict $\exists \varepsilon > 0$ s.t. $r := (L + \varepsilon)|z| < 1$. By definition $|a_n|^{\frac{1}{n}} \leq L + \varepsilon$ for large n. Then:

$$|a_n||z|^n \leq \big((L+\varepsilon)|z|\big)^n = r^n$$
$$\Downarrow$$
$$\sum_{n=0}^{N} |a_n||z|^n \leq \sum_{n=0}^{N} r^n \leftarrow \text{converges.}$$

2. Suppose $|z| > R$. Choose $\varepsilon > 0$ s.t. $r := (L - \varepsilon)|z| > 1$. By definition $\exists n_j$ s.t. $\big|a_{n_j}\big|^{\frac{1}{n_j}} > (L - \varepsilon)\ \forall j$. Hence:

$$\big|a_{n_j}\big||z|^{n_j} \geq ((L-\varepsilon)|z|)^{n_j} = r^{n_j}$$
$$\Downarrow$$
$$\sum_{j} \big|a_{n_j}\big||z|^{n_j} \geq \sum_{j} r^{n_j} \leftarrow \text{diverges.}$$

And we are done. ∎

Theorem 2.3 *Let $f(z) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n z^n$ with $R_f = R > 0$. Let $D_R = D_R(0) = \{ z \in \mathbb{C} : |z| < R \}$. Then $f(z)$ is holomorphic on D_R, with $f'(z) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n a_n z^{n-1}$ and $R_{f'} = R_f$.*

Proof: Let $g(z) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n a_n z^{n-1}$. Then $R_g = R_f$ since:

$$\limsup_{n\to\infty} |na_n|^{\frac{1}{n-1}} = \limsup_{n\to\infty} \left(|na_n|^{\frac{1}{n}} \right)^{\frac{n}{n-1}}$$

$$= \limsup_{n\to\infty} \left(\cancel{|n|^{\frac{1}{n}}}^{\to 1} |a_n|^{\frac{1}{n}} \right)^{\cancel{\frac{n}{n-1}}^{\to 1}} = \limsup_{n\to\infty} |a_n|^{\frac{1}{n}} .$$

Given $z_0 \in D_R$ choose $r > 0$ s.t. $|z_0| < r < R$. Then for every $N \geq 1$ let:

$$S_N(z) = \sum_{n=0}^{N} a_n z^n \leftarrow \text{converges}$$

$$E_N(z) = \sum_{n=N+1}^{\infty} a_n z^n \leftarrow \text{converges on } D_R$$

Then $f(z) = S_N(z) + E_N(z)$ on D_R. If h is such that $|z_0 + h| < r$, then

$$\frac{f(z_0+h) - f(z_0)}{h} - g(z_0) = \frac{S_N(z_0+h) - S_N(z_0)}{h} - S_N'(z_0) \qquad (1)$$

$$+ S_N'(z_0) - g(z_0) \qquad (2)$$

$$+ \frac{E_N(z_0+h) - E_N(z_0)}{h} \qquad (3)$$

We now show that for large N, these lines all go to zero.

(3):

$$\left| \frac{E_N(z_0+h) - E_N(z_0)}{h} \right| \leq \sum_{n=N+1}^{\infty} |a_n| \underbrace{\left| \frac{(z_0+h)^n - z_0^n}{h} \right|}_{a^n - b^n = (a-b)(a^{n-1} + \cdots + b^{n-1})}$$

$$= \sum_{n=N+1}^{\infty} |a_n| \left| \frac{(z_0 + h - z_0)((z_0+h)^{n-1} + \cdots + (z_0)^{n-1})}{h} \right|$$

$$\leq \sum_{n=N+1}^{\infty} |a_n| \left| \frac{h(r^{n-1} + \cdots + r^{n-1})}{h} \right| = \sum_{n=N+1}^{\infty} |a_n| \left| nr^{n-1} \right|.$$

This is the tail of the power series $g(z)$, but we know that $g(z)$ converges absolutely on D_R. Thus:

$$\left| \frac{E_N(z_0+h) - E_N(z_0)}{h} \right| \leq \sum_{n=N+1}^{\infty} |a_n| \left| nr^{n-1} \right| \xrightarrow{N\to\infty} 0.$$

(2) :

$$\begin{aligned}\left|S'_N(z_0) - g(z_0)\right| &= \left|\sum_{n=1}^{N} n a_n z_0^{n-1} - \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n a_n z_0^{n-1}\right| \\ &= \left|\sum_{n=N+1}^{\infty} n a_n z_0^{n-1}\right|\end{aligned}$$

which goes to 0 for big N.

(1) : Note that $S_N(z)$ is holomorphic at $z = z_0$, as it is a polynomial. Thus:

$$\frac{S_N(z_0+h) - S_N(z_0)}{h} - S'_N(z_0) \to 0$$

Combining these three points, we see that for N sufficiently large,

$$\left|\frac{f(z_0+h) - f(z_0)}{h} - g(z_0)\right| \to 0,$$

and we are done. ■

Corollary 2.4 *A power series with $R > 0$ is infinitely many times complex differentiable on the disk D_R, and the higher derivatives are obtained by term-wise differentiation of the elements in the power series.*

Remark 2.5 *We can consider power series centered at some point $z_0 \in \mathbb{C}$ (until now we have been considering the special case $z_0 = 0$) with the form:*

$$\begin{aligned} f(z) &= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n (z - z_0)^n \\ \text{with } f'(z) &= \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n a_n (z - z_0)^{n-1} \\ &\vdots \end{aligned}$$

This has the same radius of convergence as you would expect, but it is convergent on $D_R(z_0) = \{\, z \in \mathbb{C} : |z - z_0| < R \,\}$.

Example 2.6 (Geometric Power Series) *A standard example of a power series is:*

$$\begin{aligned} f(z) &= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} z^n, \\ &\to R = 1, \\ f(z_0) &= \sum_{n=0}^{N} (z_0)^n = \frac{1 - z_0^{N+1}}{1 - z_0} \xrightarrow{N \to \infty} \frac{1}{1 - z_0}. \end{aligned}$$

Example 2.7 (Exponential Power Series) *A second standard power series is:*

$$e^z := \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{z^n}{n!},$$
$$R = \infty.$$

e^z is a holomorphic function on $\mathbb{C}$. Clearly if $x \in \mathbb{R} \subset \mathbb{C}$ then e^x is the usual exponential function. Note that:

$$(e^z)' = \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{z^n}{n!}\right)' = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{\cancel{n} \cdot z^{n-1}}{\cancel{n} \cdot (n-1)!} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{z^n}{n!} = e^z.$$

Further note that:

$$e^{z+w} = e^z \cdot e^w.$$

2.2 Properties of e^z

We now consider some interesting aspects of the function e^x.

2.2.1 Definition of $\cos(z)$ and $\sin(z)$

Consider $\theta \in \mathbb{R}$. Then it is a well-known fact that:

$$\begin{aligned} e^{i\theta} &= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(i\theta)^n}{n!} \\ &= \underbrace{\left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (-1)^n \frac{\theta^{2n}}{(2n)!}\right)}_{\cos(\theta)} + i \cdot \underbrace{\left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (-1)^n \frac{\theta^{2n+1}}{(2n+1)!}\right)}_{\sin(\theta)} \\ &= \cos(\theta) + i \sin(\theta). \end{aligned}$$

Remark 2.8 *If $z \neq 0$, let $\theta = \arg(z)$. Then $z = |z| \cdot e^{i\theta}$.*

Remark 2.9 *Consider now the function e^{iz}, $z \in \mathbb{C}$. Then:*

$$e^{iz} = \underbrace{\left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (-1)^n \frac{z^{2n}}{(2n)!}\right)}_{=: \cos(z)} + i \cdot \underbrace{\left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (-1)^n \frac{z^{2n+1}}{(2n+1)!}\right)}_{=: \sin(z)}.$$

The functions $\cos(z)$ and $\sin(z)$ are both holomorphic functions $\forall z \in \mathbb{C}$, which gives us the complex version of Euler's formula:

$$e^{iz} = \cos(z) + i \sin(z)$$

Note that:

$$\begin{aligned}
\cos(-z) &= \cos(z) \\
\sin(-z) &= -\sin(z) \\
&\Downarrow \\
e^{-iz} &= \cos(z) - i\sin(z) \\
&\Downarrow \\
\cos(z) &= \frac{e^{iz} + e^{-iz}}{2} \\
\textit{and } \sin(z) &= \frac{e^{iz} - e^{-iz}}{2i}
\end{aligned}$$

Definition 2.10 (Analytic Functions) *$\Omega \subset \mathbb{C}$ a domain, $f : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$. We say that f is **analytic** (on Ω) if $\forall z_0 \in \Omega$, $\exists r > 0$ s.t. $D_r(z_0) \subset \Omega$ and $\exists \{a_n\}_{n=0}^{\infty} \subset \mathbb{C}$ s.t. $f(z) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n (z - z_0)^n$ and this power series converges absolutely on $D_r(z_0)$ (i.e. $f(z)$ is analytic if locally it is equal to an absolutely convergent power series).*

Remark 2.11 *Since power series are holomorphic, then $f(z)$ analytic on $\Omega \implies f(z)$ holomorphic on Ω.*

Theorem 2.12 *Holomorphic functions are analytic.*

Proof: To be done in a following lecture. ■

Remark 2.13 *This is one way in which complex analysis veers away from real analysis. This theorem is not true in real analysis; there is a big gap between differentiable and analytic in $\mathbb{R}$, but none in $\mathbb{C}$.*

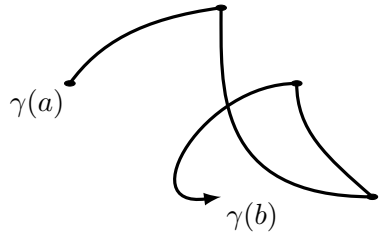
2.3 Contour/Line Integrals

A contour integral is an integral of a function along a curve.

2.3.1 Parameterized Curves in $\mathbb{C}$

Consider a function $\gamma : [a, b] \to \mathbb{C}$ with $[a, b] \subset \mathbb{R}$. We assume that $\gamma(t)$ is at least piece-wise smooth. We often write $\gamma(t) = z(t)$ with $t \in [a, b]$.

Definition 2.14 (Piece-Wise Smooth) *A function $\gamma[a, b] \to \mathbb{C}$ is called **piece-wise smooth** if $\exists a = a_0 < a_1 < \cdots < a_N = b$ such that $\gamma(t)$ is continuous on $[a, b]$, and that $\gamma(t)$ restricted to $[a_j, a_{j+1}]$ is infinitely differentiable with $\gamma'(t) \neq 0$ $\forall t \in [a_j, a_{j+1}]$.*



An example of a piece-wise smooth function.

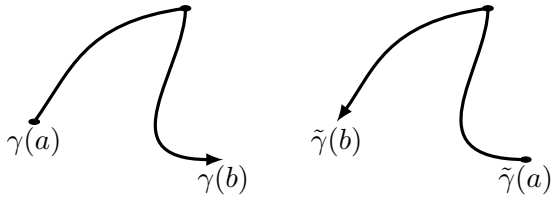
Example 2.15 (CCW Circle) *Let $z(t) = z_0 + e^{it}$. This traces a circle in $\mathbb{C}$.*

2.3.2 Reparameterization of Curves

Definition 2.16 (Reparameterization) *A **reparameterization** of a curve $\gamma(t)$ is a function $\tilde{\gamma}(s) = \gamma(t(s))$ where $s \in [c,d]$ and the map $s \mapsto t(s)$ is a smooth and strictly increasing bijection $[c,d] \to [a,b]$. The map $s \mapsto t(s)$ is called the change of parameter from the interval [c,d] to [a,b].*

Note 2.17 *The mapping must be strictly increasing to ensure that the initial point of the first curve is the same as the initial point of the second curve, and the same with the end points. The curve can however be inverted:*

Example 2.18 *Consider $\gamma(b+a-t) = \tilde{\gamma}(t)$. This reverses the direction of the curve.*



An example of a curve and its reversed equivalent.

Example 2.19 (CW circle) *Consider the parameterization $z(t) = z_0 + e^{it}$ of a circle. The reparameterization $\tilde{z}(t) = z_0 + e^{-it}$ is the same circle but traced CW.*

2.3.3 Contour Integrals

Definition 2.20 (Contour Integral) *Given a parameterized (parameterized by $z(t)$) curve $\gamma(t)$ s.t. $\gamma([a,b]) \subset \Omega \subset \mathbb{C}$, and a continuous function $f : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$, we define the **contour integral of** $f(z)$ **over** γ as:*

$$\int_\gamma f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z := \int_a^b f\left(z\left(t\right)\right) \cdot z'\left(t\right)\,\mathrm{d}t \in \mathbb{C}$$

if γ is smooth. If it is only piece-wise smooth, then:

$$\int_\gamma f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z := \sum_{j=0}^{N-1} \int_{a_j}^{a_{j+1}} f\left(z\left(t\right)\right) \cdot z'\left(t\right)\,\mathrm{d}t \in \mathbb{C}.$$

For now a contour integral is a 'black box' which takes in a parameterized curve γ and a complex function $f(z)$ and outputs a complex number. It has some nice properties that come along with it:

- The value of the integral is not dependant on the parameterization.

$$\begin{aligned}\int_\gamma f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z &= \int_a^b f(z(t))\cdot z'(t)\ \mathrm{d}t \\ &= \int_c^d f(z(t(s)))\cdot \underbrace{z'(t(s))\cdot t'(s)}_{\tilde{z}'(s)\text{ by chain rule}}\ \mathrm{d}s \\ &= \int_c^d f(\tilde{z}(s))\cdot \tilde{z}'(s)\ \mathrm{d}s.\end{aligned}$$

More properties will come in future lectures.

MATH 466 **Fall 2020**

Lecture 3: September 10

Instructor: Valentino Tosatti *Scribe: Alexander Kroitor*

3.1 Complex Power Series Continued

Recall the concept of complex power series discussed in the previous lecture: a function $f(z) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n z^n$ with $a_n \in \mathbb{C}$, $z \in \mathbb{C}$. Recall that $R_f = (\limsup_{n\to\infty} |a_n|^{\frac{1}{n}})^{-1}$, and that if $z < R_f$, $f(z)$ converges absolutely, and if $z > R_f$, $f(z)$ diverges.

Example 3.1 (Logarithm)

$$\begin{aligned} log(1+z) \text{“=”} & z - \frac{z^2}{2} + \frac{z^3}{3} - \frac{z^4}{4} + \cdots \\ &= \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^{n+1} z^n}{n} \\ R &= \frac{1}{\limsup_{n\to\infty} |a_n|^{\frac{1}{n}}} = \frac{1}{\limsup_{n\to\infty} n^{\frac{1}{n}}} = 1. \end{aligned}$$

Note that the complex logarithm is more complicated than the real logarithm; it won't be a single function, but a family of functions. This power series is only one of the family. An example of the non-simplicity of the logarithm is as follows: given $0 \neq z \in \mathbb{C}$, we want $w = log(z)$ s.t. $e^w = z$. Given w we can easily find z. Given z, can we find w?

$$\begin{aligned} z &= re^{i\theta},\ r = |z| > 0,\ 0 \leq \theta \leq 2\pi,\ \theta = Arg(z) \\ w &= x + iy,\ x, y \in \mathbb{R} \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} e^{x+iy} &= \underbrace{e^x}_{\in\mathbb{R}} \underbrace{e^{iy}}_{\in\mathbb{C}} = re^{i\theta} \\ \implies e^x &= r \implies x = log(r) \\ and\ e^{iy} &= e^{i\theta} \implies y = \theta + 2\pi k,\ k \in \mathbb{Z} \end{aligned}$$

That is to say that given $z \neq 0$, there are infinitely many w that solve $e^w = z$:

$$log(z) \text{“=”} w = log(|z|) + i \cdot (Arg(z) + 2\pi k),\ k \in \mathbb{Z}$$

which differ by adding multiples of $2\pi i$.

3.2 Contour Integral Properties

We now continue some of the properties of contour integrals:

1. The value of the integral is not dependant on the parameterization (as long as orientation is preserved).

2. If $\tilde{\gamma}$ is γ with reverse orientation then:

   Let $z(t)$, $a \le t \le b$ be a parameterization of γ. Let $\tilde{z}(t) = z(b+a-t)$, $a \le t \le b$ be a parameterization of $\tilde{\gamma}$. Assume γ is smooth (piece-wise smooth yields a similar argument on the different smooth intervals).

$$\int_{\tilde{\gamma}} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z = \int_a^b f(\underbrace{z(b+a-t)}_{\tilde{z}(t)}) \cdot (\underbrace{-z'(b+a-t)}_{\tilde{z}'(t)})\,\mathrm{d}t$$

$$\textit{(change variable } t \to b+a-t\textit{)} = -\int_a^b f(z(t)) \cdot z'(t)\,\mathrm{d}t = -\int_\gamma f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z$$

3. The integral operator is linear, ie $\forall \lambda, \mu \in \mathbb{C}$, f, g continuous on $\mathbb{C}$:

$$\int_\gamma (\lambda f(z) + \mu g(z))\,\mathrm{d}z = \lambda \int_\gamma f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z + \mu \int_\gamma g(z)\,\mathrm{d}z$$

4. For any γ and $f(z)$:

$$\text{with } L(\gamma) = arclength(\gamma) = \int_a^b \big|z'(t)\big|\,\mathrm{d}t$$

$$\begin{aligned}
\left|\int_\gamma f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z\right| &= \left|\int_a^b f(z(t))z'(t)\,\mathrm{d}t\right| \\
&\le \int_a^b \big|f(z(t))\big| \cdot \big|z'(t)\big|\,\mathrm{d}t \\
&\le \sup_{z\in\gamma[a,b]} \big|f(z)\big| \cdot \underbrace{\int_a^b \big|z'(t)\big|\,\mathrm{d}t}_{L(\gamma)} \\
&= \sup_{z\in\gamma[a,b]} \big|f(z)\big| \cdot L(\gamma). \qquad (3.1)
\end{aligned}$$

3.3 Complex Antiderivatives

We now consider the complex equivalent of antiderivatives.

Definition 3.2 (Antiderivatives) *Let $\Omega \subset \mathbb{C}$ open $f : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic. $F : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$ is an **antiderivative** of $f(z)$ on Ω if $F(z)$ is holomorphic and $F'(z) = f(z)\,\forall z \in \Omega$.*

Example 3.3 *$F(z) = \frac{z^{n+1}}{n+1}$ is an antiderivative of $f(z) = z^n$ on any $\Omega \subset \mathbb{C}$.*

Example 3.4 *$f(z) = e^z$ is an antiderivative of itself.*

Theorem 3.5 (Fundamental Theorem of Calculus) *Suppose that $F(z)$ is an antiderivative of $f(z)$ on some $\Omega \subset \mathbb{C}$. Let γ be a piece-wise smooth path in Ω. Then:*

$$\int_\gamma f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z = F(\gamma(b)) - F(\gamma(a)).$$

Corollary 3.6 *If γ is a closed curve (a curve γ with $\gamma(a) = \gamma(b)$) then:*

$$\int_\gamma f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z = 0.$$

Proof:[3.5] Assume that γ is smooth.

$$\begin{aligned}
\int_\gamma f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z &= \int_a^b f(z(t))z'(t)\,\mathrm{d}t \\
&= \int_a^b \underbrace{F'(z(t))z'(t)}_{\frac{d}{dt}F(z(t))}\,\mathrm{d}t \\
&= \int_a^b \left(\frac{d}{dt}F(z(t))\right)\mathrm{d}t \\
\text{(apply real FTC)}\quad &= F(z(b)) - F(z(a)) \\
&= F(\gamma(b)) - F(\gamma(a)).
\end{aligned}$$

If γ is only piece-wise smooth:

$$\begin{aligned}
\int_\gamma f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z &= \sum_{j=0}^{N-1} \int_{a_j}^{a_{j+1}} f(z(t))z'(t)\,\mathrm{d}t \\
\text{(apply above)}\quad &= \sum_{j=0}^{N-1} (F(z(a_{j+1})) - F(z(a_j))) \\
&= F(z(b)) - F(z(a)).
\end{aligned}$$

■

Corollary 3.7 *If $f : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$ is a holomorphic function on Ω open and connected, then $f'(z) = 0\,\forall z \in \Omega \implies f(z)$ is constant.*

Proof: Since Ω is open and connected it follows (by elementary topology) that Ω is path-connected (ie given $z_0, z_1 \in \Omega\,\exists\gamma : [a, b] \to \Omega$ st $\gamma(a) = z_0$ and $\gamma(b) = z_1$).

Apply FTC to f'(z):

$$0 = \int_\gamma \underbrace{f'(z)}_{=0} \, \mathrm{d}z = f(b) - f(a)$$
$$\implies f(a) = f(b)$$

■

Remark 3.8 *Connectedness is important here, as if we don't have it we could have a function $f(z)$ defined on two sets, and constant locally on both, but not globally constant.*

Next week we'll continue with the proof for $f(z)$ holomorphic $\implies$ $f(z)$ analytic.

MATH 466 **Fall 2020**

Lecture 4: September 15

Instructor: Valentino Tosatti *Scribe: Alexander Kroitor*

4.1 Integrals over Closed Curves

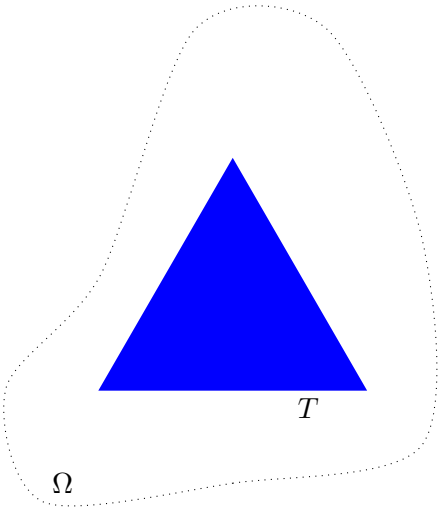
4.1.1 Goursat's Theorem

We start by presenting the following theorem:

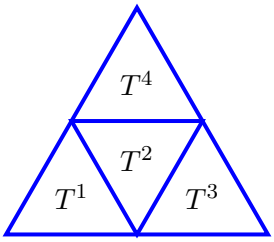
Theorem 4.1 (Goursat's Theorem) *Open $\Omega \subset \mathbb{C}$, $f : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic. Let $T \subset \Omega$ be a (solid) triangle (the boundary is piecewise smooth). Then:*

$$\int_{\partial T} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z = 0.$$

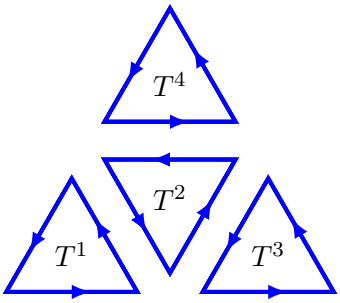
Proof: Consider a triangle T in an open set Ω.



Subdivide T as follows: pick the midpoints of the sides, and form 4 smaller triangles by joining these points, then label these triangles T^1, T^2, T^3, T^4 such that $T = T^1 \cup T^2 \cup T^3 \cup T^4$:



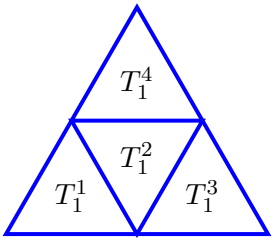
We use the positive orientation (CCW) for boundaries of triangles.



Let $I = \int_{\partial T} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z$. Observe that (since integrating over a curve backwards cancels with integrating over a curve forwards):

$$\begin{aligned} I &= \int_{\partial T} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z \\ &= \sum_{n=1}^{4} \int_{\partial T^n} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z. \end{aligned}$$

Let $T_1^i = T^i$, $i = 1, 2, 3, 4$:



$$I = \sum_{n=1}^{4} \int_{\partial T_i^n} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z.$$

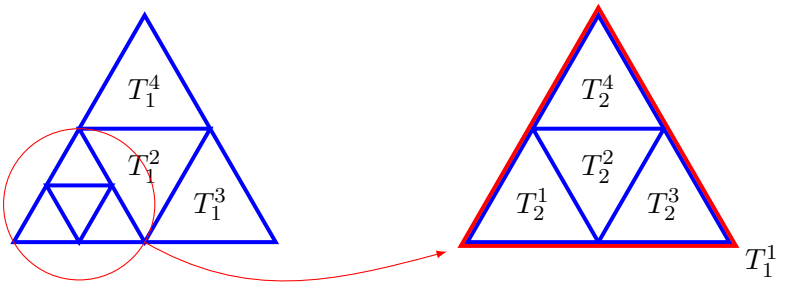
$$|I| = \left| \sum_{n=1}^{4} \int_{\partial T_i^n} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z \right|$$

$$\leq \sum_{n=1}^{4} \underbrace{\left| \int_{\partial T_i^n} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z \right|}_{\text{one of these is } \geq \frac{|I|}{4}}.$$

WLOG we say that this is the first triangle:

$$\left| \int_{\partial T_1^1} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z \right| \geq \frac{|I|}{4}.$$

We then subdivide T_1^1 into 4 more triangles $T_2^1, T_2^2, T_2^3, T_2^4$:



We then repeat the argument just performed on the sub-triangles as well. This yields:

$$\left| \int_{\partial T_2^1} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z \right| \geq \frac{1}{4} \left| \int_{\partial T_1^1} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z \right| \geq \frac{|I|}{4^2}.$$

Repeating this we get:

$$\left| \int_{\partial T_k^1} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z \right| \geq \frac{|I|}{4^n}. \tag{4.1}$$

for the nested triangles $T \supset T_1^1 \supset T_2^1 \supset \cdots \supset T_k^1 \supset \cdots$. We also know that:

$$\text{with } diam(K) = \sup\{|z - w| : z, w \in K\}$$

$$\text{then } diam(T_k^1) = \frac{diam(T)}{2^k} \xrightarrow{\text{as } k \to \infty} 0$$

Since we have a nested sequence of compact sets whose diameter shrinks to zero (means that there cannot be two points in the intersection), we have:

$$\bigcap_{k=1}^{\infty} T_k^1 = \{ z_\infty \} \in T.$$

We now work near z_∞ and try to Taylor expand. Since $f(z)$ is holomorphic:

$$\begin{aligned}
&\lim_{z \to z_\infty} \frac{f(z) - f(z_\infty}{z - z_\infty} \underset{exists}{=} f'(z_\infty) \\
\implies &\frac{f(z) - f(z_\infty}{z - z_\infty} = f'(z_\infty) + \psi(z - z_\infty) \text{ (where } \psi(z - z_\infty) \xrightarrow{z \to z_\infty} 0) \\
\implies &f(z) = f(z_\infty) + f'(z_\infty)(z - z_\infty) + \psi(z - z_\infty)(z - z_\infty).
\end{aligned}$$

We can try to estimate now (for k large such that $\forall z \in \partial T_k^1, |z - z_\infty| \leq \frac{c}{2^k}$):

$$\int_{\partial T_k^1} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z = \int_{\partial T_k^1} f(z_\infty)\,\mathrm{d}z + \int_{\partial T_k^1} f'(z_\infty)(z - z_\infty)\,\mathrm{d}z + \int_{\partial T_k^1} \psi(z - z_\infty)(z - z_\infty)\,\mathrm{d}z.$$

Now $f(z_\infty)$ is a constant holomorphic function, which thus has an antiderivative. Hence since ∂T_k^1 is a closed curve then by FTC:

$$\int_{\partial T_k^1} f(z_\infty)\,\mathrm{d}z = 0.$$

Similarly:

$$\int_{\partial T_k^1} f'(z_\infty)(z - z_\infty)\,\mathrm{d}z = 0.$$

Thus, taking the modulus of both of our remaining terms, and by recalling eq. (4.1):

$$\begin{aligned}
\frac{|I|}{4^k} \leq \left| \int_{\partial T_k^1} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z \right| &= \left| \int_{\partial T_k^1} \psi(z - z_\infty)(z - z_\infty)\,\mathrm{d}z \right| \\
\text{(apply eq. (3.1))} \quad &\leq \underbrace{L(\partial T_k^1)}_{=\frac{L(\partial T)}{2^k}} \underbrace{\sup_{z \in \partial T_k^1} \left| \psi(z - z_\infty) \right|}_{\leq \epsilon_k} \underbrace{\sup_{z \in \partial T_k^1} |z - z_\infty|}_{\leq diam(T_k^1) = \frac{diam(T)}{2^k}} \\
&\leq \frac{L(\partial T)}{2^k} \cdot \epsilon_k \cdot \frac{diam(T)}{2^k} \\
&= \frac{\epsilon_k \cdot L(\partial T) \cdot diam(T)}{4^k} \\
&\Downarrow \\
|I| &\leq \epsilon_k \cdot L(\partial T) \cdot diam(T) \xrightarrow{k \to \infty} 0 \\
&\Downarrow \\
|I| &= 0.
\end{aligned}$$

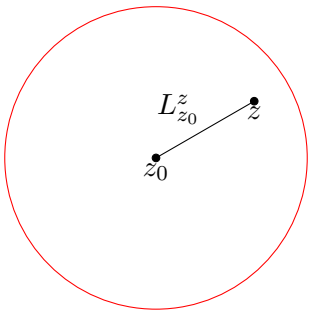
And we're done. ∎

4.1.3 Local Existence of Antiderivatives

Corollary 4.2 (Local Existence of Antiderivatives) *Consider open $\Omega \subset \mathbb{C}$, f a holomorphic function. Then $\forall$ disks $D \subset \Omega$ $\exists F : D \to \Omega$ holomorphic C^1 s.t. $F'(z) = f(z) \forall z \in D$. That is to say that F is a C^1 antiderivative of f on D.*

Note 4.3 *F a C^1 function $\implies$ F holomorphic and F' continuous. This must be true, since if F' is not continuous, f is not continuous and thus not holomorphic.*

Proof: The proof uses Goursat's Theorem in a clever way. Let $D_{z_0} \subset \Omega$ be a disk centered at z_0. Let $L^z_{z_0} \subset D$ be the line segment from z_0 to z.



For all $z \in D$ let:

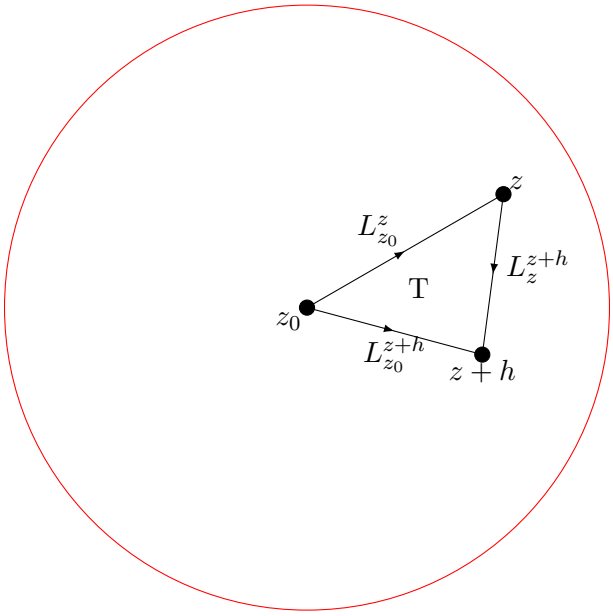
$$F(z) = \int_{L^z_{z_0}} f(w)\,\mathrm{d}w.$$

This defines a well-defined function $F(z)$ with $F(z_0) = 0$. We now will show that F is holomorphic, C^1, and an antiderivative of f.

Given $z \in D$ and h small s.t. $z + h \in D$, compute:

$$\frac{F(z+h) - F(z)}{h} = \frac{1}{h}\left(\int_{L^{z+h}_{z_0}} f(w)\,\mathrm{d}w - \int_{L^z_{z_0}} f(w)\,\mathrm{d}w\right).$$

Consider the resulting triangle T inscribed in D_{z_0}:



Then note that, by theorem (4.1) we have that (integrating in the positive direction):

$$\begin{aligned}
0 \underset{Gt.}{=} \int_{\partial T} f(w)\,\mathrm{d}w &= \int_{L_{z_0}^{z+h}} f(w)\,\mathrm{d}w + \int_{L_{z+h}^{z}} f(w)\,\mathrm{d}w + \int_{L_z^{z_0}} f(w)\,\mathrm{d}w \\
&= \int_{L_{z_0}^{z+h}} f(w)\,\mathrm{d}w - \int_{L_z^{z+h}} f(w)\,\mathrm{d}w - \int_{L_{z_0}^{z}} f(w)\,\mathrm{d}w \\
&\Downarrow \\
\frac{1}{h}\left(\int_{L_z^{z+h}} f(w)\,\mathrm{d}w\right) &= \frac{1}{h}\left(\int_{L_{z_0}^{z+h}} f(w)\,\mathrm{d}w - \int_{L_{z_0}^{z}} f(w)\,\mathrm{d}w\right) \\
&= \frac{F(z+h)-F(z)}{h}.
\end{aligned}$$

We then parameterize L_z^{z+h} by $z(t) = z + th, t \in [0,1]$ with $z'(t) = h$:

$$\begin{aligned}
\frac{F(z+h)-F(z)}{h} &= \frac{1}{h}\left(\int_0^1 f(z(t)) \cdot z'(t)\,\mathrm{d}t\right) \\
&= \frac{1}{h}\left(\int_0^1 f(z+th) \cdot h\ \mathrm{d}t\right) \\
&= \int_0^1 f(z+th)\ \mathrm{d}t \\
(f \in C^0;\ \text{let } h \to 0) \ &= f(z).
\end{aligned}$$

This proves that F is holomorphic, that $F' = f$ (on D), and that F is C^1 (since f is continuous).

■

Recall that by theorem (3.5) (FTC), if f is holomorphic and admits an antiderivative on an open set Ω, then for any closed curve γ then $\int_\gamma f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z = 0$.

Corollary 4.4 *$\Omega \subset \mathbb{C}$ open, $f : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic. Then $\forall D \subset \mathbb{C}$ disc, $\forall \gamma : [a, b] \to D$ piecewise closed curve:*

$$\int_\gamma f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z = 0.$$

Proof: Combine corollary (4.2) and theorem (3.5). Then by (4.2) we find F an antiderivative for f on D. Then by (3.5):

$$\int_\gamma f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z = 0.$$

■

Remark 4.5 *Not every holomorphic function $f : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$ has an antiderivative on Ω.*

Counterexample 4.6 *$\Omega = \mathbb{C}^* = \mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\}$, $f(z) = \frac{1}{z}$. This function is holomorphic on Ω.*

If there were a function $F : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic with $F'(z) = \frac{1}{z}$ (an antiderivative on $\mathbb{C}^*$) then with γ being the CCW unit circle:

$$\int_\gamma f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z = 0.$$

But by hand (example not done in the notes) you can calculate that in fact:

$$\int_\gamma f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z = 2\pi i.$$

The mistake is assuming we have an antiderivative on $\mathbb{C}^*$. However by the previous theorem, if we restrict ourselves to any disc $D \subset \mathbb{C}^*$ then $\frac{1}{z}$ does have an antiderivative.

Remark 4.7 (Uniqueness of the antiderivative) *If $f : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic, and F, G are antiderivatives of f, then $F = G + c$ for some $c \in \mathbb{C}$. Thus the antiderivative is unique up to a constant.*

Proof: Indeed $(F - G)' = (f - f) = 0$. Thus $F - G$ is holomorphic on Ω and $F - G$ is constant. ■

Remark 4.8 (Antiderivative of $\frac{1}{z}$ on D) *Parallel to the real case, an antiderivative of $\frac{1}{z}$ is $log(z)$.*

This will be proved later when we have more powerful tools to work with.

4.2 Multivariate Calculus Review

We present a quick recap of multivariable calculus in $\mathbb{R}^2 = \mathbb{C}$.

Consider $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^2 = \mathbb{C}$ open. Consider a continuous vector field $\vec{F}$ on Ω, ie a vector valued function $\vec{F} : \Omega \to \mathbb{R}^2$. $\vec{F}(x, y) = (P(x, y), Q(x, y))$ with $P, Q \in C^1(\overline{\Omega}, \mathbb{R})$ (ie P, Q are C^1 functions from $\overline{\Omega}$ to $\mathbb{R}$).

If γ is a parameterized piecewise smooth curve in $\overline{\Omega}$ then you can define various line integrals:

$$\int_\gamma P \, \mathrm{d}x, \int_\gamma P \, \mathrm{d}y, \int_\gamma Q \, \mathrm{d}x, \int_\gamma Q \, \mathrm{d}y.$$

For example if $\gamma(t) = (x(t), y(t)), t \in [a, b]$, then:

$$\int_\gamma P \, \mathrm{d}x = \int_a^b P(x(t), y(t)) \cdot x'(t) \, \mathrm{d}t,$$
$$\int_\gamma P \, \mathrm{d}y = \int_a^b P(x(t), y(t)) \cdot y'(t) \, \mathrm{d}t.$$

Theorem 4.9 (Green's Theorem) *Suppose $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^2$ is open and connected, with $\partial\Omega$ given by a piecewise smooth paramterized curve with positive (CCW) orientation. Then given $\vec{F}(x, y) = (P(x, y), Q(x, y))$ a C^1 vector field as above on $\overline{\Omega}$, then:*

$$\int_{\partial\Omega} (P \, \mathrm{d}x + Q \, \mathrm{d}y) = \int_\Omega \left(\frac{\partial Q}{\partial x} - \frac{\partial P}{\partial y} \right) \underbrace{\mathrm{d}A}_{\mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}y}.$$

Note 4.10 *Note that these two notations are the same:*

$$\int_{\partial\Omega} (P \, \mathrm{d}x + Q \, \mathrm{d}y) = \oint_{\partial\Omega} \vec{F} \cdot \mathrm{d}\vec{r}$$
$$\textit{and } \left(\frac{\partial Q}{\partial x} - \frac{\partial P}{\partial y} \right) = \nabla \times \vec{F} = \mathit{curl}(\vec{F}).$$

MATH 466 **Fall 2020**

Lecture 5: September 17

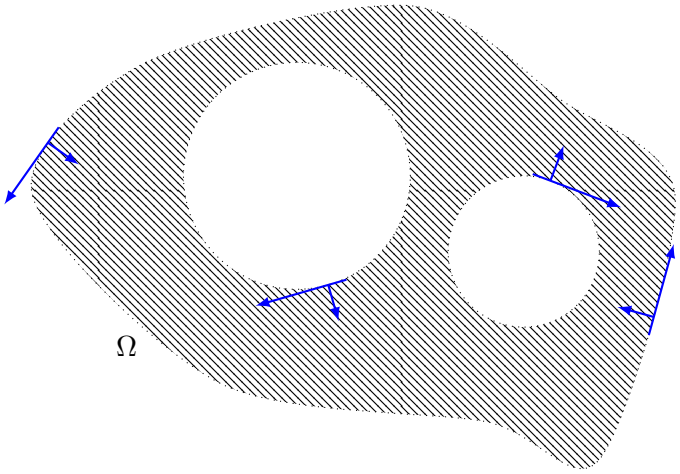
Instructor: Valentino Tosatti *Scribe: Alexander Kroitor*

5.1 Cauchy's Theorem

We begin with a short discussion on what positive orientation means:

5.1.1 Orientation

Consider a blob Ω with 2 holes in it:



If you are at a point on the curve, the positive direction is the direction such that the domain is on your left.

5.1.2 Cauchy's Theorem

Proposition 5.1 (Complex Green's Theorem) *$\Omega \subset \mathbb{C}$ bounded open, $f : \overline{\Omega} \to \mathbb{C}$, C^1 $f = u + iv$, $u, v : \overline{\Omega} \to \mathbb{R}$. Assume that $\partial\Omega$ can be parameterized by piecewise smooth curves.*

Then (with the parameterization in the positive direction):

$$\int_{\partial\Omega} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z = 2i \int_{\Omega} \frac{\partial f}{\partial \overline{z}}\,\mathrm{d}A.$$

This can be interpreted as a complex version of Green's Theorem.

Proof: $\Omega = \bigcup_{j=1}^{n} C_j$, each smooth:

$$\int_{\partial\Omega} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z = \sum_{j=1}^{n} \int_{C_j} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z.$$

Parameterize each C_j separately by $z(t), t \in [a,b]$. Then:

$$\int_{C_j} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z = \int_{C_j} f(z(t)) \cdot z'(t)\,\mathrm{d}z.$$

Write $z(t) = (x(t), y(t)) = x(t) + iy(t)$, $z'(t) = x'(t) + iy'(t)$.

$$\begin{aligned}
\int_{C_j} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z &= \int_{C_j} f(z(t)) \cdot z'(t)\,\mathrm{d}z \\
&= \int_a^b (u(x(t),y(t)) + iv(x(t),y(t))) \cdot (x'(t) + iy'(t))\,\mathrm{d}t \\
&= \int_a^b u(x(t),y(t)) \cdot x'(t)\,\mathrm{d}t - \int_a^b v(x(t),y(t)) \cdot y'(t)\,\mathrm{d}t \\
&\quad + i\left[\int_a^b u(x(t),y(t)) \cdot y'(t)\,\mathrm{d}t + \int_a^b v(x(t),y(t)) \cdot x'(t)\,\mathrm{d}t\right] \\
&= \int_{C_J} u\,\mathrm{d}x - \int_{C_J} v\,\mathrm{d}y + i\left[\int_{C_J} u\,\mathrm{d}y + \int_{C_J} v\,\mathrm{d}x\right]. \\
\implies \int_{\partial\Omega} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z &= \int_{\partial\Omega} (u\,\mathrm{d}x - v\,\mathrm{d}y) + i\int_{\partial\Omega} (u\,\mathrm{d}y + v\,\mathrm{d}x).
\end{aligned}$$

Then both $\int_{\partial\Omega}(u\,\mathrm{d}x - v\,\mathrm{d}y)$ and $\int_{\partial\Omega}(u\,\mathrm{d}y + v\,\mathrm{d}x)$ are line integrals of real-valued functions. We can then apply Green's Theorem to them:

$$\begin{aligned}
(\text{let } \vec{F} = (u,-v)) \quad \int_{\partial\Omega} (u\,\mathrm{d}x - v\,\mathrm{d}y) &= \int_\Omega \left(-\frac{\partial v}{\partial x} - \frac{\partial u}{\partial y}\right)\mathrm{d}A. \\
(\text{let } \vec{F} = (v,u)) \quad \int_{\partial\Omega} (u\,\mathrm{d}y + v\,\mathrm{d}x) &= \int_\Omega \left(\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} - \frac{\partial v}{\partial y}\right)\mathrm{d}A. \\
&\Downarrow \\
\int_{\partial\Omega} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z &= i\int_\Omega \left(\underbrace{\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} + i\frac{\partial v}{\partial x}}_{\frac{df}{\mathrm{d}z}} + i\left(\underbrace{\frac{\partial u}{\partial y} + i\frac{\partial v}{\partial y}}_{\frac{\partial f}{\partial y}}\right)\right)\mathrm{d}A \\
&= i\int_\Omega \left(\frac{\partial f}{\partial x} + i\frac{\partial f}{\partial y}\right)\mathrm{d}A \\
(\text{apply (1.6)}) &= 2i\int_\Omega \frac{\partial f}{\partial \overline{z}}\,\mathrm{d}A.
\end{aligned}$$

■

We now get to the key result of this chapter:

Theorem 5.2 (Cauchy's Theorem) *$\Omega \subset \mathbb{C}$ open, connected, $f : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$. Then the following are equivalent:*

1. *f is holomorphic (in Ω).*
2. *$f \in C^1(\Omega)$ and $\frac{\partial f}{\partial \bar{z}} = 0$ on Ω (CR equation).*
3. *$f \in C^1(\Omega)$ and $\forall \Omega' \subset\subset \Omega$ ($\overline{\Omega'} \subset \Omega$ and compact) then*
$$\int_{\partial\Omega'} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z = 0.$$
4. *$f \in C^1(\Omega)$ and $\forall D = D_r(z_0) \subset\subset \Omega$ and $\forall z \in D$ we have*
$$f(z) = \frac{1}{2\pi i}\int_{\partial D} \frac{f(w)}{w - z}\,\mathrm{d}w, \tag{5.1}$$
known as Cauchy's Integral Formula.
5. *$\forall D = D_r(z_0) \subset\subset \Omega$ and $\forall z \in D$ we have*
$$f(z) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n (z - z_0)^n,$$
and this power series is absolutely convergent on D (ie f is analytic on Ω) and
$$a_n = \frac{f^{(n)}(z_0)}{n!} = \frac{1}{2\pi i}\int_{\partial D} \frac{f(w)}{(w - z)^{n+1}}\,\mathrm{d}w \qquad \forall n \geq 0.$$

Note 5.3 *Note that $(1 \leftrightarrow 2)$ gained us some depth compared to before. As discussed f holomorphic implies that f is C^0, but now we know it is C^1 (in fact (5) implies that f is C^∞).*

Note that (3) is a much stronger version of theorem (4.1). Theorem (4.1) is for triangles only, but this applies to many more cases (theorem (4.1) is the same statement with $\overline{\Omega'} = T$ triangle). We also proved this for disks.

Statement (4) is very important; it tells us that if you want to know the value of $f(z)$, we can find the value by computing an integral on a disk containing z.

Statement (5) contains a generalization of equation (5.1) in the formula for a_n. Statement (4) can be recovered by letting $n = 0$.

Proof: We will prove (1) ⇒ (2) ⇔ (3) ⇒ (4) ⇒ (5) ⇒ (1).

(2) ⇒ (3) : This is an immediate result of theorem (5.1).

(3) $\Rightarrow$ (2) : Suppose not, ie $\exists z_0$ s.t. $\frac{\partial f}{\partial \overline{z}}(z_0) \neq 0$. Consider $D = D_r(z_0) \subset\subset \Omega$. Apply (3) to give:

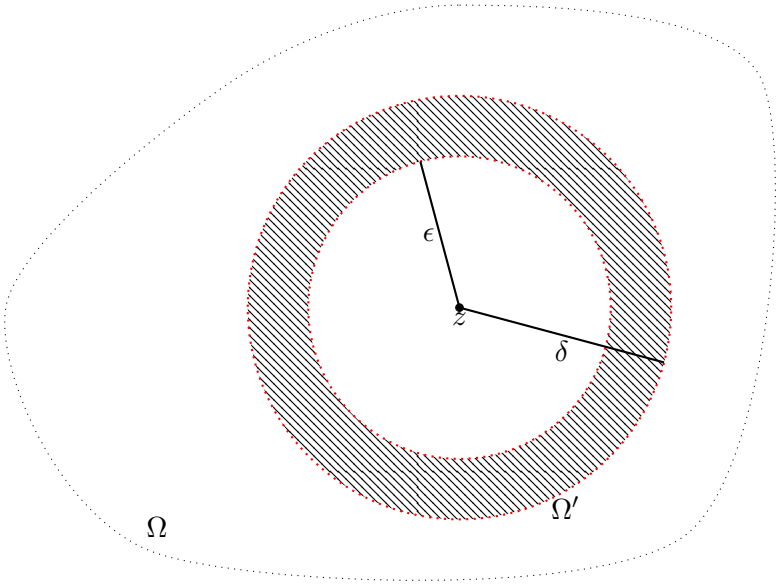
$$\begin{aligned}
0 = &\left| \int_{\partial D} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z \right| \overset{Green}{=} \left| 2i \int_D \frac{\partial f}{\partial \overline{z}}(z)\,\mathrm{d}A \right| \\
&= 2\left| \int_D \left(\frac{\partial f}{\partial \overline{z}}(z) - \frac{\partial f}{\partial \overline{z}}(z_0) \right) \mathrm{d}A + \frac{\partial f}{\partial \overline{z}}(z_0) \int_D \mathrm{d}A \right| \\
\text{(reverse triangle ineq)} \quad &\geq 2\left| \frac{\partial f}{\partial \overline{z}}(z_0) \underbrace{\int_D \mathrm{d}A}_{\pi r^2} \right| - 2\left| \int_D \left(\frac{\partial f}{\partial \overline{z}}(z) - \frac{\partial f}{\partial \overline{z}}(z_0) \right) \mathrm{d}A \right| \\
&= 2\pi r^2 \underbrace{\left| \frac{\partial f}{\partial \overline{z}}(z_0) \right|}_{>0 \text{ assumed}} - 2\left| \int_D \left(\frac{\partial f}{\partial \overline{z}}(z) - \frac{\partial f}{\partial \overline{z}}(z_0) \right) \mathrm{d}A \right|.
\end{aligned}$$

Now $f \in C^1 \implies \frac{\partial f}{\partial \overline{z}} \in C^0 \implies \exists \delta > 0$ s.t. if $|z - z_0| < \delta$ then $\left| \frac{\partial f}{\partial \overline{z}}(z) - \frac{\partial f}{\partial \overline{z}}(z_0) \right| < \frac{1}{2} \left| \frac{\partial f}{\partial \overline{z}}(z_0) \right|$. Thus:

$$\begin{aligned}
2\left| \int_D \left(\frac{\partial f}{\partial \overline{z}}(z) - \frac{\partial f}{\partial \overline{z}}(z_0) \right) \mathrm{d}A \right| &\leq 2 \int_D \left| \frac{\partial f}{\partial \overline{z}}(z) - \frac{\partial f}{\partial \overline{z}}(z_0) \right| \mathrm{d}A \\
&< \pi r^2 \left| \frac{\partial f}{\partial \overline{z}}(z_0) \right| \\
&\Downarrow \\
0 &\geq \left(2\pi r^2 - \pi r^2 \right) \left| \frac{\partial f}{\partial \overline{z}}(z_0) \right| > 0,
\end{aligned}$$

which is absurd.

(3) $\Rightarrow$ (4) : Assume (3). Then (2) holds. Hence $\frac{df}{d\overline{z}} = 0$ in Ω. Fix $z \in \Omega$. Let $g(w) = \frac{f(w) - f(z)}{w - z}$ for $w \in \Omega \setminus \{z\}$. Then $g \in C^1(\Omega \setminus \{z\})$ and $\frac{dg}{d\overline{w}}(w) = 0$. Thus g satisfies (2) and thus (3) on $\Omega \setminus \{z\}$. Apply (3) on $\Omega' = \{\epsilon < |w - z| < \delta \,|\, 0 < \epsilon < \delta\}$, with δ small enough that $\Omega' \subset\subset \Omega$. Then Ω' is an annulus centered at z:



Applying (3) we get by (and taking the integral going clockwise on both curves):

$$0 = \int_{\partial\Omega'} g(w)\,\mathrm{d}w = \int_{\partial C_\delta} g(w)\,\mathrm{d}w - \int_{\partial C_\epsilon} g(w)\,\mathrm{d}w.$$

$$\Downarrow$$

$$\int_{\partial C_\epsilon} g(w)\,\mathrm{d}w = \int_{\partial C_\delta} g(w)\,\mathrm{d}w.$$

We need a "Taylor expansion" for $f \in C^1$.

Lemma 5.4 *For $f \in C^1$, w sufficiently close to z, we have that:*

$$f(w) = f(z) + \frac{\partial f}{\partial z}(z)(w - z) + \frac{\partial f}{\partial \overline{z}}(z)(\overline{w} - \overline{z}) + o(|z - w|).$$

This is the Taylor expansion of a C^1 function of a complex variable. Note that $o(f)$ is a function such that $\left|\frac{o(f)}{|f|}\right| \to 0$.

Proof: Use the real Taylor Expansion as follows:

$$z = x + iy$$
$$w = a + ib$$
$$\text{(Taylor) } f(w) = f(z) + \frac{\partial f}{\partial x}(z)(a - x) + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y}(z)(b - y) + o(|z - w|).$$

Then:

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{\partial f}{\partial z}(z)(w-z)+\frac{\partial f}{\partial \overline{z}}(z)(\overline{w}-\overline{z}) &= \frac{1}{2}\left(\frac{\partial f}{\partial x}-i\frac{\partial f}{\partial y}\right)(a+ib-x-iy)\\ &\quad+\frac{1}{2}\left(\frac{\partial f}{\partial x}+i\frac{\partial f}{\partial y}\right)(a-ib-x+iy)\\ &= \frac{\partial f}{\partial x}(z)(a-x)+\frac{\partial f}{\partial y}(z)(b-y)\end{aligned}$$

■

Then we apply this lemma to f. f is holomorphic so we get (after some rearranging):

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{f(w)-f(z)}{w-z}=g(w) &= \frac{\partial f}{\partial z}(z)+\frac{o(|z-w|)}{w-z}\\ \text{(let w be close to z)} &= \frac{\partial f}{\partial z}(z).\end{aligned}$$

Now g can be extended to a continuous function on all Ω (before it was defined for $w\neq z$) by letting $g(z)=\frac{\partial f}{\partial z}(z)$. Thus:

$$\begin{aligned}\left|\int_{\partial C_\epsilon} g(w)\,\mathrm{d}w\right| &\leq L(C_\epsilon)\cdot\sup_{w\in C_\epsilon}\left|g(w)\right|\\ &= 2\pi\epsilon\cdot\underbrace{\sup_{w\in C_\epsilon}\left|g(w)\right|}_{\text{bd. by (5.4)}}.\end{aligned}$$

$$\text{(letting } \epsilon\to 0)\ \Downarrow$$

$$0=\int_{\partial C_\epsilon} g(w)\,\mathrm{d}w=\int_{\partial C_\delta} g(w)\,\mathrm{d}w.$$

Then:

$$\int_{\partial C_\delta} g(w)\,\mathrm{d}w=\int_{\partial C_\delta}\frac{f(w)}{w-z}\,\mathrm{d}w-f(z)\underbrace{\int_{\partial C_\delta}\frac{\mathrm{d}w}{w-z}}_{compute}.$$

Letting $w=z+\delta e^{it}, t\in[0,2\pi]$:

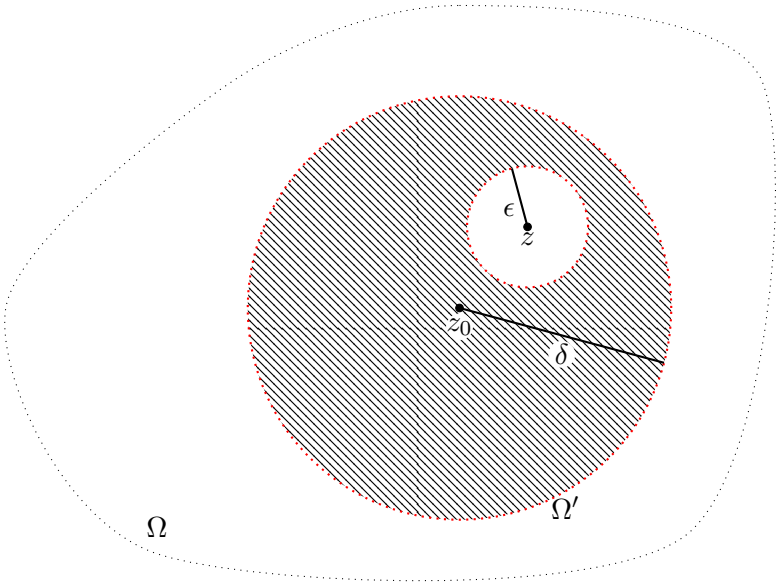
$$\begin{aligned}\int_{\partial C_\delta}\frac{\mathrm{d}w}{w-z} &= \int_0^{2\pi}\frac{i\delta e^{it}}{\delta e^{it}}\,\mathrm{d}t\\ &= i\int_0^{2\pi}\mathrm{d}t=2\pi i.\end{aligned}$$

Thus:

$$f(z)=\frac{1}{2\pi i}\int_{\partial C_\delta}\frac{f(w)}{w-z}\,\mathrm{d}w.$$

This proves (4) when $z = z_0$. To finish the proof we assume $z_0 \neq z$.

Let $D = D_\delta(z_0)$ and $D_\epsilon(z)$ with ϵ small such that $D_\epsilon(z) \subset D_\delta(z_0)$. Let $\Omega' = D_\delta(z_0) \setminus D_\epsilon(z) \subset\subset \Omega$.



Consider the function in $w \in \Omega'$, given by $\frac{f(w)}{w-z}$. This is holomorphic and C^1 in Ω' (since $z \notin \Omega'$). Applying (3) gives us:

$$0 = \int_{\partial\Omega'} \frac{f(w)}{w-z}\,\mathrm{d}w = \int_{\partial D_\delta(z_0)} \frac{f(w)}{w-z}\,\mathrm{d}w - \underbrace{\int_{\partial D_\epsilon(z)} \frac{f(w)}{w-z}\,\mathrm{d}w}_{=2\pi i f(z) \text{ by above}}$$

$$= \int_{\partial D_\delta(z_0)} \frac{f(w)}{w-z}\,\mathrm{d}w - 2\pi i f(z)$$

$$\Downarrow$$

$$f(z) = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\partial C_\delta} \frac{f(w)}{w-z}\,\mathrm{d}w,$$

Which proves it in all cases.

(4) $\Rightarrow$ (5) : Fix a disc $D = D_r(z_0) \subset\subset \Omega$. Let $z \in D$. By (4) then:

$$f(z) = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\partial D} \frac{f(w)}{w-z}\,\mathrm{d}w.$$

We expand $\frac{1}{w-z}$ in a power series centered at z_0 (so we look for a power series in

$(z - z_0)$). First note that:

$$\begin{aligned} (\text{since w} \in \partial D)\ |w - z_0| &= r \\ (\text{since z} \in D \setminus \partial D)\ |z - z_0| &< r \\ \implies \left|\frac{z - z_0}{w - z_0}\right| &< 1. \end{aligned}$$

Thus:

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{w - z} = \frac{1}{w - z_0 - (z - z_0)} &= \frac{1}{w - z_0} \cdot \frac{1}{1 - \underbrace{\left(\frac{z - z_0}{w - z_0}\right)}_{<1}} \\ &= \frac{1}{w - z_0} \underbrace{\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left(\frac{z - z_0}{w - z_0}\right)^n}_{\text{absolutely convergent}}. \end{aligned}$$

Applying this to equation (5.1) gives us:

$$\begin{aligned} f(z) &= \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\partial D} \left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left(\frac{z - z_0}{w - z_0}\right)^n \frac{f(w)}{w - z_0} \right) \mathrm{d}w \\ (\text{sum ab. conv.}) \quad &= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \underbrace{\left[\frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\partial D} \frac{f(w)}{(w - z_0)^{n+1}} \, \mathrm{d}w \right]}_{a_n} (z - z_0)^n. \end{aligned}$$

Thus f is analytic and is given by the formula claimed in (5). Finally $a_n = \frac{f^{(n)}(z_0)}{n!}$. Indeed if $f(z) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n (z - z_0)^n$ absolutely convergent on some disc $D \ni z$, then we proved that $f(z)$ is holomorphic and you can differentiate this power series term

by term. This gives:

$$\begin{aligned}
& f(z) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n (z - z_0)^n \\
\implies & f(z_0) = a_0 \\
& f'(z) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n \cdot a_n (z - z_0)^{n-1} \\
\implies & f'(z_0) = a_1 \\
& f''(z) = \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} n(n-1) \cdot a_n (z - z_0)^{n-2} \\
\implies & f''(z_0) = 2 \cdot a_2 \\
& \vdots \\
& f^{(k)}(z) = \sum_{n=k}^{\infty} n(n-1)\dots(n-k+1) \cdot a_n (z - z_0)^{n-k} \\
\implies & f^{(k)}(z_0) = k! \cdot a_k.
\end{aligned}$$

This result holds for all convergent power series, thus it holds for this one in particular.

(1) $\Rightarrow$ (2) : Assume f holomorphic on Ω. f satisfies the CR equations by (1.4). We must now prove that $f \in C^1$. We use corollary (4.2).

$\forall z \in \Omega \, \exists D = D_r(z) \subset\subset \Omega$, by corollary (4.2), $\exists F : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic and $F' = f$. F is holomorphic and C^1 (both it and its derivative are continuous) since $\frac{\partial F}{\partial \bar{z}} = 0$ and $\frac{\partial F}{\partial z} = f(z)$ which is C^0 (since holomorphic functions are continuous). Thus F satisfies (2) on D, and thus F satisfies (5) and is analytic on D. Thus so is $f = F'$ (since the derivative of a convergent power series is also a convergent power series). Power series are C^1 and so we're done.

(5) $\Rightarrow$ (1) : This was discussed when complex power series were discussed, and is a direct application of theorem (2.3).

And so we are done the proof. ∎

Note 5.5 *In statements (2), (3), and (4), $f \in C^1(\Omega)$ means that $f \in C^1(\Omega)$ in the real sense. That is to say that for u, v such that $f = u + iv$ then $u, v \in C^1(\Omega)$.*

MATH 466 **Fall 2020**

Lecture 6: September 22

Instructor: Valentino Tosatti *Scribe: Alexander Kroitor*

6.1 Cauchy's Theorem Continued

This lecture the proof of Cauchy's Theorem was continued. The rest of the proof was put with the first part of the proof in lecture 5.

We start this lecture with a corollary of Cauchy's Theorem, preceded by a rewording of a previous theorem.

Corollary 6.1 (Local Existence of Antiderivatives version 2) *$\Omega \subset \mathbb{C}$ open, $f : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$ continuous such that $\int_{\partial T} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z = 0$, $\forall$ $T \subset \Omega$ triangle. Then $\forall$ disks $D \subset \Omega$ $\exists F : D \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic C^1 s.t. $F'(z) = f(z) \forall z \in D$. Thus an antiderivative of f exists.*

Proof: The proof for corollary (4.2) works just as well using these assumptions. ∎

Corollary 6.2 (Morera's Theorem) *$\Omega \subset \mathbb{C}$ open connected, $f : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$ continuous such that $\int_{\partial T} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z = 0$, $\forall$ T triangle. Then f is holomorphic.*

Note 6.3 *This is the converse of theorem (4.1) (Goursat's Theorem). The proof is similar to to the proof of corollary (6.1) with some slight modifications.*

Proof: Now Morera follows. Since corollary (6.1) applies to f, we get that it has antiderivatives, so $\exists F$ s.t. $F'(z) = f(z)$. We know that F is analytic, thus so is f. It follows that f is holomorphic.

∎

We now use Cauchy's Theorem to compute some real variable integrals. Computing real integrals is one of the original motivations for exploring complex analysis and complex integrals.

Example 6.4 (Fourier Transform of Gaussian) *The goal here is to compute the Fourier transform in $\mathbb{R}$ of the Gaussian $e^{-\pi x^2}$. That is to say given $\xi \in \mathbb{R}$ we want to compute:*

$$\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} e^{-\pi x^2} e^{-2\pi i x \xi}\,\mathrm{d}x.$$

First let us dispense with the case where $\xi = 0$, that is to say compute:

$$\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} e^{-\pi x^2}\,\mathrm{d}x.$$

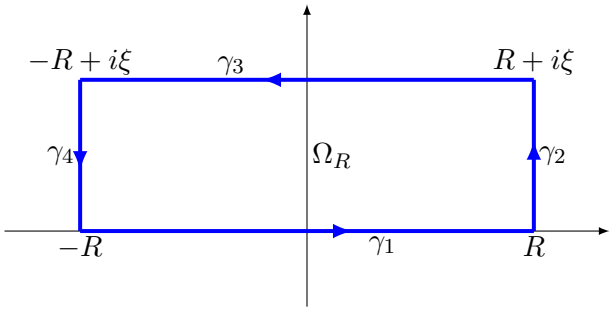
Observe that if you square it, it becomes a double integral:

$$\left(\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} e^{-\pi x^2}\,\mathrm{d}x\right)^2 = \int_{\mathbb{R}^2} e^{-\pi(x^2+y^2)}\,\mathrm{d}A.$$

Changing it to polar coordinates, with $\mathrm{d}A = r\,\mathrm{d}\theta\,\mathrm{d}r$ and $x^2 + y^2 = r^2$:

$$\begin{aligned}\int_{\mathbb{R}^2} e^{-\pi(x^2+y^2)}\,\mathrm{d}A &= \int_0^{\infty}\int_0^{2\pi} e^{-\pi r^2} r\,\mathrm{d}\theta\,\mathrm{d}r \\ &= 2\pi\int_0^{\infty} e^{-\pi r^2} r\,\mathrm{d}r \\ &= -e^{-\pi r^2}\Big|_0^{\infty} = 1.\end{aligned}$$

Now let $\xi > 0$. Consider $f(z) = e^{-\pi z^2}$, holomorphic on $\mathbb{C}$. We use Cauchy's Theorem for f on a well chosen contour:



γ_R is a piecewise smooth closed curve, and Ω_R is the rectangle inside γ_R. $f(z)$ is holomorphic on $\mathbb{C}$, so in particular $f(z)$ is holomorphic on $\overline{\Omega_R}$. By Cauchy's Theorem then:

$$0 = \int_{\gamma_R} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z.$$

$$\text{Thus: } 0 = \int_{\gamma_1} e^{-\pi z^2}\,\mathrm{d}z + \int_{\gamma_2} e^{-\pi z^2}\,\mathrm{d}z + \int_{\gamma_3} e^{-\pi z^2}\,\mathrm{d}z + \int_{\gamma_4} e^{-\pi z^2}\,\mathrm{d}z.$$

Using $z(t) = t$, $z'(t) = 1$, $t \in [-R, R]$:

$$\int_{\gamma_1} e^{-\pi z^2}\,\mathrm{d}z = \int_{-R}^{R} e^{-\pi t^2}\,\mathrm{d}t \xrightarrow{R\to\infty} 1.$$

Using $z(t) = R + it$, $z'(t) = i$, $t \in [0, \xi]$:

$$\begin{aligned}\int_{\gamma_2} e^{-\pi z^2}\,\mathrm{d}z &= \int_0^{\xi} e^{-\pi(R+it)^2} i\,\mathrm{d}t \\ &= \int_0^{\xi} e^{-\pi(R^2-t^2+2itR)} i\,\mathrm{d}t \\ &= i\int_0^{\xi} e^{-\pi(R^2-t^2)} e^{-2\pi itR}\,\mathrm{d}t.\end{aligned}$$

Then:

$$\begin{aligned}\left|\int_{\gamma_2} e^{-\pi z^2}\,\mathrm{d}z\right| &= \left|\int_0^{\xi} e^{-\pi(R^2-t^2)} e^{-2\pi itR}\,\mathrm{d}t\right| \\ &\le \int_0^{\xi} \underbrace{\left|e^{-\pi(R^2-t^2)}\right|}_{e^x>0\forall x\in\mathbb{R}} \cdot \underbrace{\left|e^{-2\pi itR}\right|}_{=1}\,\mathrm{d}t \\ &= \int_0^{\xi} e^{-\pi(R^2-t^2)}\,\mathrm{d}t \\ &= \int_0^{\xi} e^{-\pi R^2} e^{\pi t^2}\,\mathrm{d}t \\ &\le e^{-\pi R^2}\int_0^{\xi} e^{\pi\xi^2}\,\mathrm{d}t \\ &= e^{-\pi R^2} e^{\pi\xi^2}\xi \xrightarrow{R\to\infty} .\end{aligned}$$

Similarly:

$$\int_{\gamma_4} e^{-\pi z^2}\,\mathrm{d}z \xrightarrow{R\to\infty} 0.$$

Finally using $z(t) = i\xi + t$, $z'(t) = 1$, $t \in [-R, R]$ (this is a reverse parameterization):

$$\begin{aligned}\int_{\gamma_3} e^{-\pi z^2}\,\mathrm{d}z &= -\int_{-R}^{R} e^{-\pi(t+i\xi)^2}\,\mathrm{d}t \\ &= -\int_{-R}^{R} e^{-\pi(t+i\xi)^2}\,\mathrm{d}t \\ &= -\int_{-R}^{R} e^{-\pi(t^2-\xi^2)} e^{-2\pi it\xi}\,\mathrm{d}t \\ &= -e^{\pi\xi^2}\int_{-R}^{R} e^{-\pi t^2} e^{-2\pi it\xi}\,\mathrm{d}t.\end{aligned}$$

Letting $R \to \infty$, we get exactly what we wanted to evaluate in the beginning of the

example. By the fact that the four integrals summed give zero we get that for $\xi > 0$:

$$-e^{\pi\xi^2}\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} e^{-\pi t^2}e^{-2\pi it\xi}\,\mathrm{d}t = -1.$$
$$\Downarrow$$
$$\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} e^{-\pi t^2}e^{-2\pi it\xi}\,\mathrm{d}t = e^{-\pi\xi^2}.$$

Similarly for $\xi < 0$ (apply a similar rectangle below the axis instead of above it):

$$\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} e^{-\pi t^2}e^{-2\pi it\xi}\,\mathrm{d}t = e^{-\pi\xi^2}.$$

This implies that the Fourier transform of the Gaussian is itself.

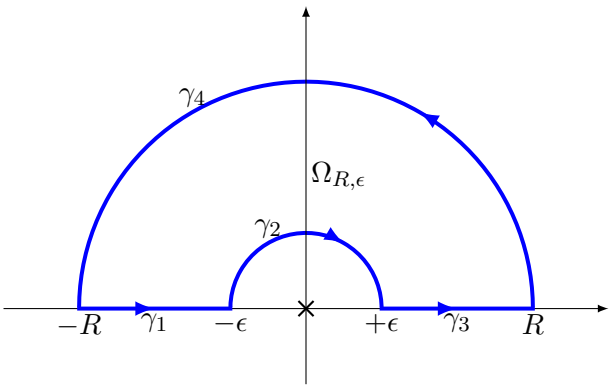
Example 6.5 *In this example we want to compute:*

$$\int_0^{\infty} \frac{1-cos(x)}{x^2}\,\mathrm{d}x.$$

We use $f(z) = \frac{1-e^{iz}}{z^2}$, which is holomorphic on $\mathbb{C}\setminus\{0\}$. Then with $x \in \mathbb{R}$:

$$\Re(f(x)) = \Re\left(\frac{1-e^{ix}}{x^2}\right) = \frac{1-cos(x)}{x^2}.$$

Now apply Cauchy to the following contour $\gamma_{R,\epsilon}$:



f is holomorphic on $\Omega_{R,\epsilon}\,\forall R > \epsilon > 0$. Thus Cauchy's Theorem applies and gives:

$$0 = \int_{\gamma_1} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z + \int_{\gamma_2} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z + \int_{\gamma_3} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z + \int_{\gamma_4} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z.$$

The γ_1 and γ_3 terms are useful to us since taking the real part and $\epsilon \to 0, R \to \infty$ gives us the integral we're looking for over the real line (useful to us since this function is symmetric).

Now consider the γ_4 term, $\int_{\gamma_4} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z$.

Consider $z = x + iy$, $y > 0$. Then $\left|e^{iz}\right| = \left|e^{ix}\right|\left|e^{-y}\right| = \left|e^{-y}\right| \leq 1$ (does not apply if z is in the lower half-plane). Then:

$$\begin{aligned}\left|f(z)\right| &= \frac{\left|1 - e^{iz}\right|}{|z|^2} \\ &\leq \frac{1 + \left|e^{iz}\right|}{|z|^2} \leq \frac{2}{|z|^2}.\end{aligned}$$

Now since γ_4 is contained in the upper half-plane:

$$\begin{aligned}\left|\int_{\gamma_4} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z\right| &\leq L(\gamma_4) \sup_{z\in\gamma_4}\left|f(z)\right| \\ &\leq \pi R \cdot \frac{2}{R^2} \xrightarrow{R\to\infty} 0.\end{aligned}$$

Now consider the γ_2 term, $\int_{\gamma_2} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z$. Paramaterize γ_2 (backwards) by $z(t) = \epsilon e^{it}, t \in [0, \pi]$. Now:

$$\begin{aligned}e^{iz} &= 1 + iz + \frac{(iz)^2}{2} + \frac{(iz)^3}{3!} + \dots \\ 1 - e^{iz} &= -iz - \frac{(iz)^2}{2} - \frac{(iz)^3}{3!} - \dots \\ &\Downarrow \\ \frac{1 - e^{iz}}{z^2} &= -\frac{i}{z} - \frac{(iz)^2}{2z^2} - \frac{(iz)^3}{3!z^2} - \dots \\ &= -\frac{i}{z} + g(z), \\ &\text{with } \left|g(z)\right| \leq C \text{ for some } C \text{ as } z \to 0.\end{aligned}$$

Note that, since $\sup_{z\in\gamma_2}(g(z))$ is bounded:

$$\left|\int_0^\pi g(z) \cdot i\epsilon e^{it}\,\mathrm{d}t\right| \leq \sup_{z\in\gamma_2}(g(z)) \cdot \epsilon\pi \xrightarrow{\epsilon\to 0} 0.$$

And thus:

$$\begin{aligned}\int_{\gamma_2} \underbrace{\frac{1 - e^{iz}}{z^2}}_{f(z)}\,\mathrm{d}z &= -\int_0^\pi f(\epsilon e^{it}) \cdot i\epsilon e^{it}\,\mathrm{d}t \\ &= +\int_0^\pi \frac{i}{\epsilon e^{it}} i\epsilon e^{it}\,\mathrm{d}t - \int_0^\pi g(z) \cdot i\epsilon e^{it}\,\mathrm{d}t \\ \textit{(letting } \epsilon \to 0\textit{)} \ &= -\pi.\end{aligned}$$

Thus finally, noting that $\int_{\gamma_1} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z + \int_{\gamma_3} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z = \int_{\mathbb{R}} \frac{1-e^{ix}}{x^2}\,\mathrm{d}x$*:*

$$\begin{aligned} 0 &= \sum_{i=1}^{4} \int_{\gamma_i} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z \\ (\epsilon \to 0,\ R \to \infty) \ &= \int_{\mathbb{R}} \frac{1-e^{ix}}{x^2}\,\mathrm{d}x - \pi. \\ &\Downarrow \\ \Im\left(\int_{\mathbb{R}} \frac{1-e^{ix}}{x^2}\,\mathrm{d}x\right) &= 0. \\ \Re\left(\int_{\mathbb{R}} \frac{1-e^{ix}}{x^2}\,\mathrm{d}x\right) &= \pi = \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \frac{1-cos(x)}{x^2}\,\mathrm{d}x. \\ &\Downarrow \ \textit{even function} \\ \int_0^{\infty} \frac{1-cos(x)}{x^2}\,\mathrm{d}x &= \frac{\pi}{2}. \end{aligned}$$

And we are done.

MATH 466 **Fall 2020**

Lecture 7: September 24

Instructor: Valentino Tosatti *Scribe: Alexander Kroitor*

We start with a method for bounding the derivatives of a holomorphic function.

7.1 Cauchy's Estimates

Theorem 7.1 (Cauchy's Estimates) *$f : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic function on $\Omega \subset \mathbb{C}$. Let $z_0 \in \Omega, r > 0$ s.t. $D = D_r(z_0) \subset\subset \Omega$. Then $\forall n \geq 0$:*

$$\left|f^{(n)}\right|(z_0) \leq \frac{n!}{r^n} \cdot \sup_{\partial D}|f|$$

Note 7.2 *This is linked closely to the coefficients of the power series representation of f. If r is small (usually this is the case) then it gives you an upper bound for the growth of the derivatives, and thus for the coefficients. If r is large then then these coefficients will decay.*

Proof: This is a straightforward application of equation (5.1). Parameterize D by $z(t) = z_0 + re^{it}$:

$$\begin{aligned}
\left|f^{(n)}\right| &= \left|\frac{n!}{2\pi i}\int_{\partial D}\frac{f(z)}{(z-z_0)^{n+1}}\,\mathrm{d}z\right| \\
&\leq \frac{n!}{2\pi}\left|\int_0^{2\pi}\frac{f(z_0+re^{it})}{(z_0+re^{it}-z_0)^{n+1}}\cdot ire^{it}\,\mathrm{d}t\right| \\
&\leq \frac{n!}{2\pi}\left|\int_0^{2\pi}\frac{f(z_0+re^{it})}{r^{n+1}e^{i(n+1)t}}\cdot re^{it}\,\mathrm{d}t\right| \\
&\leq \frac{n!}{2\pi}\left|\int_0^{2\pi}\frac{f(z_0+re^{it})}{r^n e^{int}}\,\mathrm{d}t\right| \\
&\leq \frac{n!}{2\pi}\int_0^{2\pi}\frac{\left|f(z_0+re^{it})\right|}{r^n}\,\mathrm{d}t \\
&\leq \frac{n!}{2\pi}\sup_{\partial D}|f|\int_0^{2\pi}\frac{1}{r^n}\,\mathrm{d}t = \frac{n!}{r^n}\sup_{\partial D}|f|\,.
\end{aligned}$$

■

Note 7.3 *This theorem is the same as putting a bound on a_n, with $|a_n| \leq \frac{\sup_{\partial D}|f|}{r^n}$.*

Definition 7.4 (Entire Functions) *A function $f : \mathbb{C} \to \mathbb{C}$, f holomorphic on $\mathbb{C}$, is called an **entire** holomorphic function.*

Corollary 7.5 (Liouville) *Consider $f : \mathbb{C} \to \mathbb{C}$ entire holomorphic with $\sup_{z\in\mathbb{C}}\big|f(z)\big| \leq C$ for some C. Then f is constant.*

More generally, $f : \mathbb{C} \to \mathbb{C}$ entire holomorphic with $\big|f(z)\big| \leq C|z|^k$ for some C, k and for all $z \in \mathbb{C}$. Then f is a polynomial in z with degree $d \leq k$.

Note 7.6 *This corollary says that if f entire holomorphic grows slower than a polynomial, it is a polynomial. This implies that if f entire holomorphic is not a polynomial, it must grow faster than any polynomial. Some examples are e^z, $\cos(z)$, and $\sin(z)$ (unlike the real case where $\cos(z)$ and $\sin(z)$ are bounded).*

Proof: Since f entire holomorphic, we know that it can be written as a power series that converges everywhere:

$$f(z) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n z^n \text{ (this converges for all } z \in \mathbb{C}).$$

We have an estimate for the growth of this a_n; applying theorem (7.1) on $D_r(0)$ for any $r > 0$ gives:

$$\begin{aligned} |a_n| = \frac{\left|f^{(n)}(0)\right|}{n!} &\leq \frac{\sup_{\partial D_r(0)}|f|}{r^n} \\ &\leq \frac{Cr^k}{r^n}. \end{aligned}$$

If $n > k$ this implies that $|a_n| \xrightarrow{r\to\infty} 0$. Thus: $f(z) = \sum_{n=1}^{k} a_n z^n$ and f is a polynomial of degree at most k.

■

Corollary 7.7 (Fundamental Theorem of Algebra) *Given any polynomial $P(z) = \sum_{n=1}^{d} a_n z^n$ of degree $d > 0$, $a_n \in \mathbb{C}$, $a_d \neq 0$. Then $\exists z_0 \in \mathbb{C}$ s.t. $P(z_0) = 0$ (it has a root).*

Note 7.8 *This is equivalent to saying that $\mathbb{C}$ is an algebraically closed field. This is false for $\mathbb{R}$.*

Proof: Suppose that P has no roots. Then the reciprocal is defined. $\frac{1}{P(z)}$ is an entire holomorphic function. We want to bound $\left|\frac{1}{P(z)}\right| = \frac{1}{|P(z)|}$. Then $P(z) = z^d(a_d + \frac{a_{d-1}}{z} +$

$\cdots + \frac{a_0}{z^d}$). For $|z| \gg 1$, we can examine $\frac{P(z)}{z^d} = (a_d + \frac{a_{d-1}}{z} + \cdots + \frac{a_0}{z^d}) \xrightarrow{|z|\to\infty} a_d$. That is to say that $\exists R > 0$ s.t. $\forall |z| > R$ we have:

$$\left|\frac{P(z)}{z^d}\right| = \frac{\left|P(z)\right|}{\left|z^d\right|} > \frac{|a_d|}{2} > 0.$$

$$\Downarrow$$

$$\frac{1}{\left|P(z)\right|} \leq \frac{2}{|a_d|} \cdot \frac{1}{|z|^d} \leq C \; \forall |z| > R.$$

Then outside the disk $D_R(0)$ f is bounded. f is bounded inside the disk since $\frac{1}{P(z)}$ is holomorphic, thus continuous on $D_R(0)$, and thus bounded inside the compact disk. Thus on $\mathbb{C}$:

$$\left|\frac{1}{P(z)}\right| \leq C.$$

By corollary (7.5), $\frac{1}{P(z)}$ is a constant. Thus $P(z)$ is a constant. This is a contradiction since we assumed that $P(z)$ had positive degree. ∎

Note 7.9 *By repeating this argument we can show that $P(z)$ of degree d has exactly d roots in $\mathbb{C}$, possibly non-distinct. That is to say that $P(z) = a_d(z - z_1)\cdots(z - z_d)$.*

Theorem 7.10 (Zeroes of Holomorphic Functions) *$f : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic, Ω open and connected, $f \not\equiv 0$ on Ω. Then the zeroes for f inside Ω are isolated. That is to say that if $f(z_0) = 0$, $z_0 \in \Omega$ then $\exists V \subset \Omega$ open such that $f(z) \neq 0 \, \forall z \in V \setminus \{0\}$.*

Proof: Suppose z_0 is a non-isolated zero of f. We claim that $f \equiv 0$ in some neighbourhood of z_0. To show the claim, we let $f(z) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n(z - z_0)^n$, which is absolutely convergent near z_0. Then if the claim is false, $\exists n > 0$ s.t. $a_n \neq 0$. Define $g(z) = a_n + a_{n+1}(z - z_0) + \cdots$. Then:

$$\begin{aligned} f(z) &= (z - z_0)^n(a_n + a_{n+1}(z - z_0) + \cdots) \\ &= (z - z_0)^n g(z). \end{aligned}$$

$g(z)$ is the power series for f, but with coefficients shifted by n. Thus $g(z)$ is holomorphic on some small disk centered at z_0 (an absolutely convergent power series with shifted coefficients is still absolutely convergent on the same disk). $g(z_0) = a_n \neq 0 \xRightarrow{cont} g(z) \neq 0$ for z close to z_0. Since $f(z) = (z - z_0)^n g(z)$ we get that z_0 cannot be a non-isolated zero of f.

We return to the theorem. Let $\Omega' = \{\, z \in \Omega \mid f \equiv 0 \text{ in some neighbourhood of } z \,\}$. The claim shows that $z_0 \in \Omega'$, and thus $\Omega' \neq \varnothing$. Ω' is open (since for any point, f is zero around that point). Ω' is also closed.

To see this, suppose you have a sequence $\{z_n\}_{n=0}^{\infty} \in \Omega', z_n \xrightarrow{n\to\infty} z_\infty \in \Omega$. $f(z_n) = 0 \xRightarrow{cont} f(z_\infty) = 0$. Then z_∞ is a non-isolated zero of f (because it is a limit of zeroes).

By the claim $f \equiv 0$ around z_∞, thus $z_\infty \in \Omega'$. Thus Ω' is closed. This implies, applying connectedness, that $\Omega' = \Omega$. Thus $f \equiv 0$ on Ω, contradiction.

■

Definition 7.11 (Order of Vanishing) *In the proof we showed that if f holomorphic in $\Omega \ni z_0$, $f \not\equiv 0$, then we can write $f(z) = (z - z_0)^N g(z)$, where $g \neq 0$ near z_0. Then N is called the **order of vanishing** of f at z_0.*

Corollary 7.12 (Identity Principle) *Suppose you have $f, g : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic such that $\exists \{z_j\}_{j=0}^{\infty}$, $z_j \xrightarrow{j\to\infty} z_\infty \in \Omega$ (with $z_i \neq z_j$ for $i \neq j$) such that $f(z_j) = g(z_j)\, \forall j$. Then $f \equiv g$ on Ω.*

Proof: If $f - g \not\equiv 0$ then the zeroes of $f - g$ must be isolated, but they are not by the assumption (the assumption says to assume that $f - g$ has a non-isolated zero). ■

Definition 7.13 (Analytic Continuation) *Suppose you have $\Omega_1 \subset \Omega_2$ open connected. Suppose $f : \Omega_1 \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic and $F : \Omega_2 \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic such that $f = F|_{\Omega_1}$ (ie $f(z) = F(z)\, \forall z \in \Omega_1$) then F is called an **analytic continuation** of f to Ω_2.*

Note 7.14 (Uniqueness of Analytic Continuations) *Corollary (7.12) shows that if F and F' are both analytic continuations of f to Ω_2, then $F \equiv F'$ (since F and F' will agree on Ω_1 and thus are equal).*

We can thus refer to F as the (unique) analytic continuation of f to Ω_2.

We now present a bit of review material in preparation for a discussion of normal families.

7.2 Ascoli-Arzelà's Theorem

Proposition 7.15 *Suppose that $\exists f : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$ such that $f_n \to f$ uniformly on compact subsets of Ω. Then f is holomorphic on Ω.*

Proof: Uniform convergence on compact subsets means that for any $K \subset \Omega$ compact then $\sup_{z\in K} \left| f_n(z) - f(z) \right| \xrightarrow{n\to\infty} 0$.

Using theorem (4.1) and corollary (6.2), let $z \in \Omega$. It suffices to show that f is holomorphic on $D = D_r(z) \subset\subset \Omega$ for some $r > 0$. We check that f is holomorphic on D. Let $T \subset D$ a triangle. Then by theorem (4.1) $\int_{\partial T} f_n(z)\, \mathrm{d}z = 0$. On the other hand, for $D \subset K \subset \Omega$ compact, then if $f_n \xrightarrow{u} f$ it is easy to see that $\int_{\partial T} f_n(z)\, \mathrm{d}z \xrightarrow{u} \int_{\partial T} f(z)\, \mathrm{d}z$. Thus $\int_{\partial T} f(z)\, \mathrm{d}z = 0$. ■

Note 7.16 *This proposition says that if f is a uniform limit of holomorphic functions, then f is also holomorphic. This is quite bizarre; a uniform limit of smooth functions on a compact set need not be smooth. Stone-Weierstrass says that every continuous*

function can be uniformly approximated by polynomials (both smooth and analytic), and thus that every continuous function is a uniform limit. This is quite different compared to the complex case.

Theorem 7.17 (Ascoli-Arzelà) *Let Ω open. Let $\{f_n\}_{n=0}^{\infty}$, $f_n : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic on Ω. Suppose that*

- *f_n is uniformly bounded (ie $\sup_{z\in\Omega}\big|f_n(z)\big| < C$ for some C),*
- *$\{ f_n \}$ are uniformly equicontinuous on Ω (ie $\forall\epsilon\exists\delta$ s.t. if $|x-y| < \delta$, $x, y \in \Omega$, then $\big|f_n(x) - f_n(y)\big| < \epsilon$ for all n).*

Then $\exists f : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$ continuous (and holomorphic by the previous proposition) such that $f_{n_j} \xrightarrow{u} f$ for some subsequence n_j on compact subsets of Ω.

Note 7.18 *Usually Ascoli-Arzelà is assumed on K compact, which results in the uniform convergence on K. This is an extension of the usual form. If you have the assumptions on all of Ω, then in particular you have them for all compact subsets. Thus for every compact set you obtain a uniform limit, and by exhaustion you can see that the limit will always have to be the same function.*

Ascoli-Arzelà tells you that on a compact set you have a uniform limit, which is therefore continuous, and the previous proposition tells you that this limit is holomorphic.

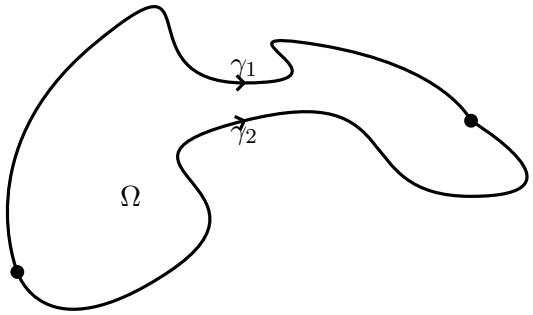
MATH 466 **Fall 2020**

Lecture 8: September 29

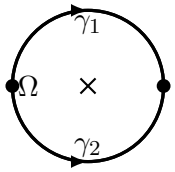
Instructor: Valentino Tosatti *Scribe: Alexander Kroitor*

We begin with a small remark, inspired by a previous homework set.

Remark 8.1 *Let γ_1, γ_2 be parameterized piecewise smooth curves, with the same initial points and end points, and such that they do not cross except at endpoints (they enclose a region Ω). If f holomorphic on $\overline{\Omega}$ then $\int_{\gamma_1} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z = \int_{\gamma_2} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z$. This follows easily by theorem (5.2) (Cauchy's Theorem), since $0 = \int_{\partial\Omega} = \int_{\gamma_1} - \int_{\gamma_2}$.*



This does not hold if f is not holomorphic on $\overline{\Omega}$. Consider $f(z) = \frac{1}{z}$. Then we have calculated (in an excluded example) that with γ_1 the upper half unit circle and γ_2 the lower half unit circle that $\int_{\partial D_1(0)} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z = -\int_{\gamma_1} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z + \int_{\gamma_2} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z = 2\pi i \neq 0$.



We now look at a comparatively non-trivial theorem. Montel's Theorem give us a sufficient an necessary condition for a family of holomorphic functions on a domain to converge uniformly on compact sets to some limit.

8.1 Montel's Theorem

Theorem 8.2 (Montel's Theorem) *Let $f_n : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic functions, $n \in \mathbb{N}$. Suppose that they are uniformly bounded on compact subsets of Ω (ie $\forall K \subset\subset \Omega$ compact*

$\exists C_K > 0$ *s.t.* $\sup_{z\in K}\left|f_n(z)\right| \leq C_K\, \forall n$). *Then* $\exists$ *subsequence* $n_j \to \infty$, $\exists f : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$ *holomorphic s.t.* $f_{n_j} \xrightarrow{u} f$ *on compact subsets of* Ω *and* $f_{n_j}^{(k)} \xrightarrow{u} f^{(k)}$ *on compact subsets of* Ω, $\forall k \geq 0$.

Definition 8.3 (Normal Family) *A set of functions is called a* ***normal family*** *if* $\exists$ *subsequence* $n_j \to \infty$ *and* $\exists f : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$ *holomorphic s.t.* $f_{n_j} \xrightarrow{u} f$ *on compact subsets of* Ω *and* $f_{n_j}^{(k)} \xrightarrow{u} f^{(k)}$ *on compact subsets of* Ω, $\forall k \geq 0$.

Note that the case where $k = 0$ *is simply the first sentence, and that if the* $k = 0$ *case holds the* $k > 0$ *case is implied. Thus, it is sufficient to ignore the* $k > 0$ *case when writing the definition.*

Remark 8.4 *Theorem (8.2) states that for a set of functions, uniformly bounded on compact subsets implies normal.*

If $f_n \xrightarrow{u} f$ *holomorphic on compact subsets then* f_n *is uniformly bounded on compact subsets. Without the subsequence part, being a normal family is essentially equivalent to being uniformly bounded on compact sets.*

Remark 8.5 $\{f_n\}$ *uniformly bounded on compact subsets of* $\Omega \iff \{f_n\}$ *locally uniformly bounded (ie* $\forall\, z_0 \in \Omega$, $\exists\, r, C > 0$ *s.t.* $D_r(z_0) \subset\subset \Omega$ *and* $\sup_{z\in D_r(z_0)}\left|f_n(z)\right| \leq C$*).*

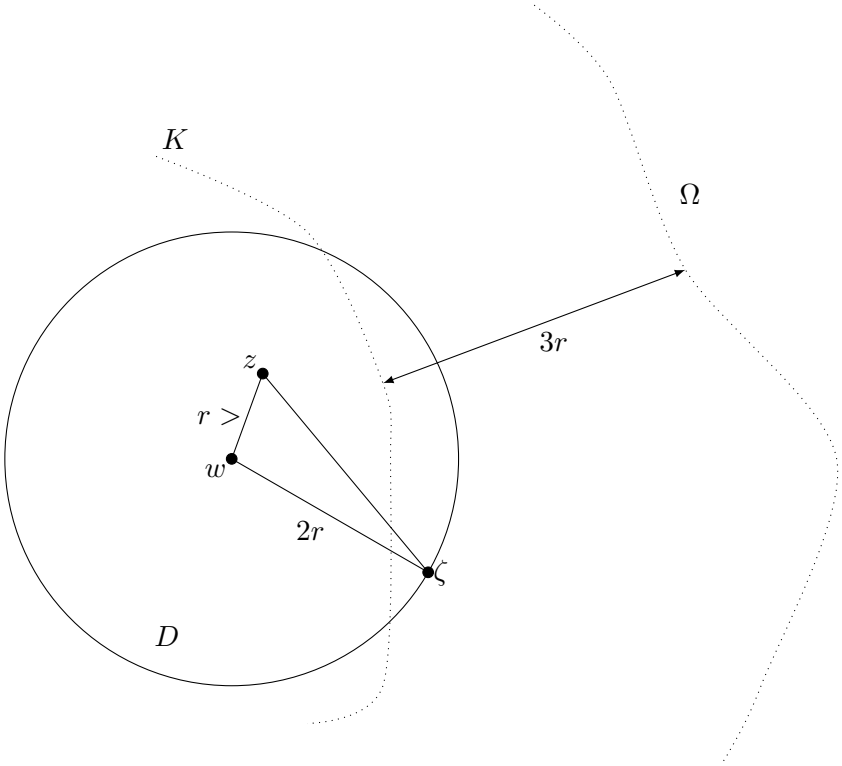
The right direction is simple, as each disk is covered by a compact set that is still in Ω*. To see the left direction, cover a compact set with disks. By compactness, we can reduce the cover to finitely many disks. Take the maximum of the finitely many constants, and you are done.*

Remark 8.6 *The content of theorem (8.2) is that it strengthens theorem (7.17) by removing the assumption of equicontinuity. It also strengthens it by proving the statement for all the derivatives.*

Conversely, theorem (7.17) doesn't need holomorphic (merely continuous), while theorem (8.2) does.

Proof:[8.2] This is a consequence of equation (5.1) and theorem (7.1). Let us first prove that $\{f_n\}$ is equicontinuous on compact subsets of Ω. We must show that $\forall K \subset\subset \Omega$ compact $\forall \epsilon > 0\, \exists \delta$ s.t. if $x, y \in K$,$|x - y| < \delta$ then $\left|f_n(x) - f_n(y)\right| < \epsilon$, $\forall n$.

Since K compact and Ω closed, $dist(K, \partial\Omega) > 3r > 0$ for some r. Let $z, w \in K$ s.t. $|z - w| < r$. Take a disk $z \in D = D_{2r}(w) \subset \Omega$ of radius $2r$ around w.



Apply equation (5.1) to w and z and subtract:

$$f_n(z) - f_n(w) = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\partial D} f_n(\zeta) \left(\frac{1}{\zeta - z} - \frac{1}{\zeta - w} \right) \mathrm{d}\zeta. \tag{8.1}$$

By assumption then since $D \subset K' \subset \Omega$ for some K', f_n is uniformly bounded independent of n. Then:

$$\begin{aligned} |w - \zeta| &= 2r \\ |w - z| &< r \\ 4r \geq |\zeta - z| &= |\zeta - w + w - z| \\ &\geq \underbrace{|\zeta - w|}_{=2r} - \underbrace{|w - z|}_{<r} > r. \end{aligned}$$

Thus:

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \frac{1}{\zeta - z} - \frac{1}{\zeta - w} \right| &= \frac{|z - w|}{|\zeta - z| \cdot |\zeta - w|} \\ &\leq \frac{|z - w|}{2r \cdot r} = \frac{|z - w|}{2r^2}. \end{aligned}$$

Taking the modulus of equation (8.1):

$$\begin{aligned}\big|f_n(z) - f_n(w)\big| &\leq \frac{1}{2\pi i}\int_{\partial D} \underbrace{\big|f_n(\zeta)\big|}_{u.bd.<C} \cdot \frac{|z-w|}{2r^2}\,\mathrm{d}\zeta \\ \text{(for some constant } \tilde{C}) \quad &\leq \tilde{C}|z-w| \,\forall n\end{aligned}$$

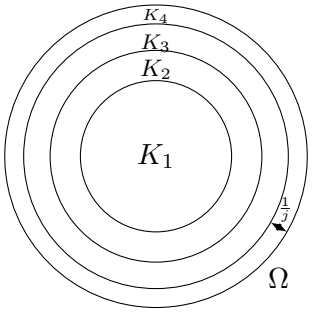
This shows that the family $\{ f_n \}$ is equicontinuous and uniformly bounded on compact subsets of Ω. Thus we can apply theorem (7.17). Thus, $\forall K \subset\subset \Omega$ compact, $\exists n_j \to \infty$ subsequence, $\exists f \in C^0(K)$ s.t. $f_{n_j} \xrightarrow{u} f$ on K. By note (7.18), f is holomorphic on K^{o}.

We must now show that $f_n \xrightarrow{u} f$ on all compact subsets (now we have proved that for any compact set, there is some subsequence that converges on that compact set) and that the derivatives converge.

We apply a diagonal argument. We can find an exhaustion $\{ K_i \}$ of Ω by compact subsets:

$$K_1 \subset K_2 \subset \cdots \subset K_j \subset K_{j+1} \subset \cdots \subset \Omega$$

such that $K_j \subset K_{j+1}^{\mathrm{o}} \,\forall j$ and that $\bigcup_{j=1}^{\infty} K_j = \Omega$,



e.g. $K_j = \{ z \in \mathbb{C} \mid dist(z, \partial\Omega) \geq \frac{1}{j} \} \cap \overline{D_j(0)}$ (the disk of radius j around the origin is to ensure boundedness). Now apply the first part of the proof to K_1 to get $\{ f_{n,1} \}$ a subsequence of $\{ f_n \}$ s.t. $f_{n,1} \xrightarrow{C^{\mathrm{o}}(K_1)} f$, $f \in C^{\mathrm{o}}(K_1)$, f holomorphic on K_1^{o}. Now apply the first part of the proof to K_2 and the family $\{ f_{n,1} \}$. This yields a sub-subsequence $f_{n,2} \xrightarrow{C^{\mathrm{o}}(K_2)} \tilde{f}$, $\tilde{f} \in C^{\mathrm{o}}(K_2)$ holomorphic on K_2^{o}. The uniform limit is unique, thus $f = \tilde{f}$ on K_1 by uniform convergence.

Repeat this procedure to $\{ f_{n,2} \}$ on K_3 to get $\{ f_{n,3} \}$ etc. Finally take the sequence $\{ f_{n,n} \}_{n=0}^{\infty}$. By construction, $f_{n,n} \xrightarrow{u} f$ on all compact subsets of Ω.

This proves the first part of theorem (8.2). The statement about the derivatives remains to be proved. For convenience, relabel so that $f_n \xrightarrow{u} f$ on all compact subsets of Ω. $\forall k \geq 0$, given any point $z_0 \in \Omega$, take $D = D_r(z) \subset\subset \Omega$ for some $r > 0$. Apply theorem (7.1) to the function $f_n^{(k)} - f^{(k)}$:

$$\forall z \in D_{\frac{r}{2}}(z_0)\; z\Big|f_n^{(k)}(z) - f^{(k)}(z)\Big| \leq \frac{k!}{r^k} \sup_{\partial D}|f_n - f| \xrightarrow{f_n \xrightarrow{u} f} 0$$

where $\sup_{\partial D}|f_n - f| \to 0$ since $f_n \xrightarrow{u} f$ on $\overline{D}$. Hence $f_n^{(k)} \to f^{(k)}$ locally uniformly $\implies$ $f_n^{(k)} \to f^{(k)}$ uniformly on all compact subsets of Ω. This is what we wanted to prove, hence we are done.

■

8.1.2 Some Examples

Example 8.7 *For C^∞ real functions this fails. Consider $f_n(x) = \sin(nx)$ on $[0,1] \subset \mathbb{R}$. Each f_n is a uniformly bounded smooth function, but they are not equicontinuous, and in fact have no convergent subsequence on any compact subset of $[0,1]$.*

Example 8.8 *Consider $\Omega \subset \mathbb{C}$ open, $\Omega' \subset \mathbb{C}$ open and bounded. Define*

$$\mathscr{F} = \{\, f : \Omega \to \Omega' \mid f \text{ holomorphic} \,\}.$$

Then $\mathscr{F}$ is normal, as $\forall f \in \mathscr{F}$, $\sup_\Omega |f| \leq diam(\Omega')$, which is finite since Ω' is bounded.

Note 8.9 *The concept of normal families extends very easily to uncountable sets in the obvious way (still looking at countable sequences).*

Remark 8.10 *Part 3 of the proof of theorem (8.2) shows that if $\mathscr{F}$ is a normal family of holomorphic function $\Omega \to \mathbb{C}$, then $\forall k \geq 0$, $\mathscr{F}^{(k)} = \{\, f^{(k)} \mid f \in \mathscr{F} \,\}$ is also normal. This will be used later in the course.*

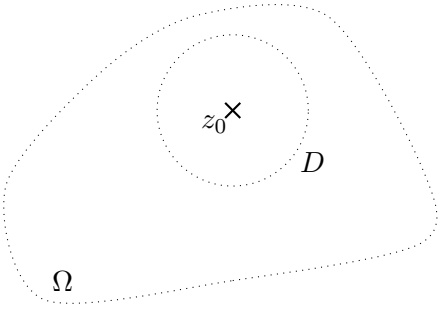
We now move backwards in the textbook, back to our original location of chapter 3.

8.2 Isolated Singularities, Poles

Recall from last time: $\Omega \subset \mathbb{C}$ open connected, $f : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic, $f \not\equiv 0$. Then given $z_0 \in \Omega, \exists D$ disk containing z_0. $\exists N \geq 0$ and holomorphic s.t. $g(w) \neq 0\, \forall w \in D$ s.t. $f(z_0) = (z - z_0)^N \cdot g(z)$ on D.

Recall that we defined the unique N in the previous section to be the order of vanishing, and that when $N = 1$ we call z_0 a simple zero.

Say now that instead of a zero we have a singularity, $z_0 \in \Omega$, $f : \Omega \setminus \{z_0\} \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic on $\Omega \setminus \{z_0\}$.



Definition 8.11 (Poles) *We say that f has a **pole** at z_0 if $\exists\, D = D_r(z_0) \subset \Omega$ for some $r > 0$ s.t. $f(z) \neq 0\, \forall z \in D \setminus \{z_0\}$ and the function:*

$$\tilde{f}(z) := \begin{cases} \frac{1}{f(z)} & z \in D \setminus \{z_0\} \\ 0 & z = z_0 \end{cases}$$

is holomorphic on D.

To have a pole means to have a holomorphic function that is not defined at z_0 but is holomorphic outside, and must be non-zero on some punctured disk around z_0.

Lemma 8.12 *Suppose that f has a pole at z_0. Then $\exists D \ni z_0$ disk, $\exists g : D \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic, $g(z) \neq 0\, \forall z \in D$ and $\exists! N \geq 1$ such that $\forall z \in D \setminus \{z_0\}$:*

$$f(z) = \frac{g(z)}{(z - z_0)^N}.$$

Example 8.13 *$\frac{1}{z}$ at $z_0 = 0$ is the prototype of a pole.*

Example 8.14 *$\frac{1}{z^n}$, $n \geq 1$ at $z_0 = 0$ is also a pole.*

Proof:[8.12] Since f has a pole, let $\tilde{f}$ be the function described above. $\tilde{f} : D \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic. By assumption f is never 0. Thus by construction, $\tilde{f}$ is non-zero except at the isolated zero z_0. By theorem (7.10) from last time we can write:

$$\tilde{f}(z) = (z - z_0)^N h(z)$$

on some possibly smaller disk at z_0, $N \geq 1$ and $h : D \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic and non-zero. Now we let:

$$g(z) = \frac{1}{h(z)}$$

and we are done.

■

Definition 8.15 (Order of Pole) *We call the unique N in lemma (8.12) the **order of the pole**. This is the analog to the order of the zero (the order of vanishing) defined in definition (7.11). When $N = 1$ we call it a simple pole.*

Lemma 8.16 (Laurent Series for Poles) *Suppose that f has a pole of order N at $z_0 \in \Omega$ (f is implicitly holomorphic on the punctured disk). Then $\exists D \ni z_0$ disk such that for $z \in D \setminus \{z_0\}$:*

$$f(z) = \frac{a_{-N}}{(z - z_0)^N} + \frac{a_{-N+1}}{(z - z_0)^{N-1}} + \cdots + \frac{a_{-2}}{(z - z_0)^2} + \frac{a_{-1}}{z - z_0} + G(z)$$

with $a_j \in \mathbb{C}$, $G(z)$ holomorphic on D. Thus we can effectively write for $z \in D \setminus \{z_0\}$:

$$f(z) = \sum_{n=-N}^{\infty} a_n (z - z_0)^n.$$

*This is the **Laurent series** of f centered at z_0 (a pole).*

Proof: Take lemma (8.12). Then on $D \setminus \{z_0\}$:

$$f(z) = \frac{g(z)}{(z - z_0)^N}$$

Expand g in power series on D:

$$g(z) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} A_n (z - z_0)^n$$

and plug it in:

$$\begin{aligned} f(z) &= \frac{1}{(z - z_0)^N} \cdot (A_0 + A_1(z - z_0) + A_2(z - z_0)^2 + \cdots) \\ \text{(letting } a_i = A_{i+N}) \ &= \sum_{n=-N}^{\infty} a_n (z - z_0)^n, \end{aligned}$$

and we are done. ∎

Definition 8.17 (Principal Part and Residue) *When f has a pole at z_0 we can write:*

$$f(z) = \sum_{n=-N}^{-1} a_n (z - z_0)^n + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n (z - z_0)^n$$

*The first sum is called the **principal part of f at z_0**. $a_{-1} =: Res_{z_0}(f)$ is called the **residue of f at z_0**. Note that $|N| < \infty$.*

Example 8.18 *The function*

$$f(z) = \frac{1}{z + 5}$$

has a pole at $z_0 = -5$. The order of the pole is 1. This is the Laurent Series of f at z_0, and thus $Rez_{-5}(f) = 1$.

Example 8.19 *The function*

$$f(z) = \frac{1}{(z + 5)^2}$$

has a pole at $z_0 = -5$. The order of the pole is 2. This is the Laurent Series of f at z_0, and thus $Rez_{-5}(f) = 0$.

Example 8.20 *The function*

$$f(z) = \frac{1}{z^2+1} = \frac{1}{(z-i)(z+i)}$$

has two poles: $z = \pm i$*. By plugging in* $z = \pm i$ *and ignoring the division by zero we get that:*

$$Res_i(f) = \frac{1}{2i},$$
$$Res_{-i}(f) = \frac{-1}{2i}.$$

MATH 466 **Fall 2020**

Lecture 9: October 1

Instructor: Valentino Tosatti *Scribe: Alexander Kroitor*

We spend more time on poles this lecture.

9.1 Poles and the Residue Formula

Note 9.1 *Recall that a holomorphic function f has a pole at z_0 if:*

$$\tilde{f}(z) := \begin{cases} \frac{1}{f(z)} & z \in D \setminus \{z_0\} \\ 0 & z = z_0 \end{cases}$$

is holomorphic on D (a disk around z_0). Naturally this implies that $lim_{z\to z_0} \frac{1}{f(z)} = 0$. This means that $lim_{z\to z_0} f(z) = \pm\infty$. This is to say that a pole is somehow a point where f goes to $\pm\infty$.

We revisit an example from last lecture:

Example 9.2 *The function*

$$f(z) = \frac{1}{z^2+1} = \frac{1}{(z-i)(z+i)}$$

has two poles: $z = \pm i$. Consider the pole i. Then:

$$\frac{1}{z^2+1} = \frac{1}{(z-i)(z+i)} = \frac{\frac{1}{z+i}}{z-i} = \frac{g(z)}{z-z_0}$$

for $z_0 = i$. $\frac{1}{z+i}$ is indeed a non-vanishing and holomorphic function around i. We then expand $g(z)$ in a power series at $z_0 = i$:

$$\begin{aligned} g(z) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n (z-i)^n &= a_0 + \cdots \\ &= \frac{1}{2i} + \cdots . \end{aligned}$$

Thus $a_{-1} = \frac{1}{2i}$ in the Laurent series expansion, so $Res_i(f) = \frac{1}{2i}$. Similarly, $Res_{-i}(f) = \frac{-1}{2i}$.

Lemma 9.3 *Say f has a pole at $z_0 \in \Omega$ of order $N \geq 1$. Then:*

$$Res_{z_0}(f) = \lim_{z \to z_0} \left[\frac{1}{(N-1)!} \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial z} \right)^{N-1} \left[(z - z_0)^N \cdot f(z) \right] \right].$$

Note 9.4 *Multiplying by $(z-z_0)^N$ makes your function holomorphic. We then take the derivative and divide by $(N-1)!$ to readjust it after taking the derivative.*

Proof:[9.3] Expand f by lemma (8.16). Then:

$$f(z) = \frac{a_{-N}}{(z-z_0)^N} + \cdots + \frac{a_{-1}}{z - z_0} + G(z)$$
$$(z-z_0)^N f(z) = a_{-N} + \cdots + (z-z_0)^{N-1} a_{-1} + (z-z_0)^N G(z).$$

Then note that $(z-z_0)^N G(z)$ vanishes to order at least N at the point z_0. Since taking the derivative reduces the order of vanishing by 1, the $N-1$'th derivative of $(z-z_0)^N G(z)$ vanishes to order at least 1 at the point z_0. Thus:

$$\begin{aligned} \lim_{z \to z_0} \left[\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial z} \right)^{N-1} \left[(z-z_0)^N f(z) \right] \right] &= a_{-1}(N-1)! + \lim_{z \to z_0} \left[\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial z} \right)^{N-1} \left[(z-z_0)^N G(z) \right] \right] \\ &= a_{-1}(N-1)! + 0 \\ &= a_{-1}(N-1)!. \end{aligned}$$

■

Example 9.5 *Consider:*

$$f(z) = \frac{e^z}{z^5} = \frac{g(z)}{z^5}.$$

Then the denominator vanishes at 0, and the numerator never vanishes. Thus f has a pole of order 5 at $z_0 = 0$. We approach this in two ways:

1. *We directly compute the residue. Expand $e^z = \sum \frac{z^n}{n!}$ as a power series around $z_0 = 0$. Then:*

$$f(z) = \frac{1}{z^5} + \frac{1}{z^4} + \frac{1}{2z^3} + \frac{1}{6z^2} + \frac{1}{24z} + \cdots.$$

   We can directly observe that the residue is $\frac{1}{24}$.

2. *Use lemma (9.3). Then $N = 5$:*

$$\begin{aligned} Res_0(f) &= \lim_{z \to 0} \frac{1}{4!} \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial z} \right)^4 e^z \\ &= \lim_{z \to 0} \frac{1}{4!} e^z \\ &= \frac{1}{4!}. \end{aligned}$$

Lemma 9.6 *Suppose f has a pole at $z_0 \in \Omega$ and expand $f(z) = \sum_{n=-N}^{\infty} a_n (z - z_0)^n$ in Laurent series around z_0 for some $D = D_r(z_0) \subset\subset \Omega$. Then $\forall n$:*

$$a_n = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_D \frac{f(z)}{(z - z_0)^{n+1}} \, \mathrm{d}z.$$

Proof: On $D \setminus \{z_0\}$:

$$\frac{f(z)}{(z - z_0)^{n+1}} = \sum_{j=-N}^{\infty} a_j (z - z_0)^{j-n-1}$$

$$\int_D \frac{f(z)}{(z - z_0)^{n+1}} \, \mathrm{d}z = \sum_{j=-N}^{\infty} a_j \underbrace{\int_D (z - z_0)^{j-n-1} \, \mathrm{d}z}_{2\pi i \text{ if } j-n-1=-1;\ 0 \text{ else}}$$

$$= a_n \cdot 2\pi i.$$

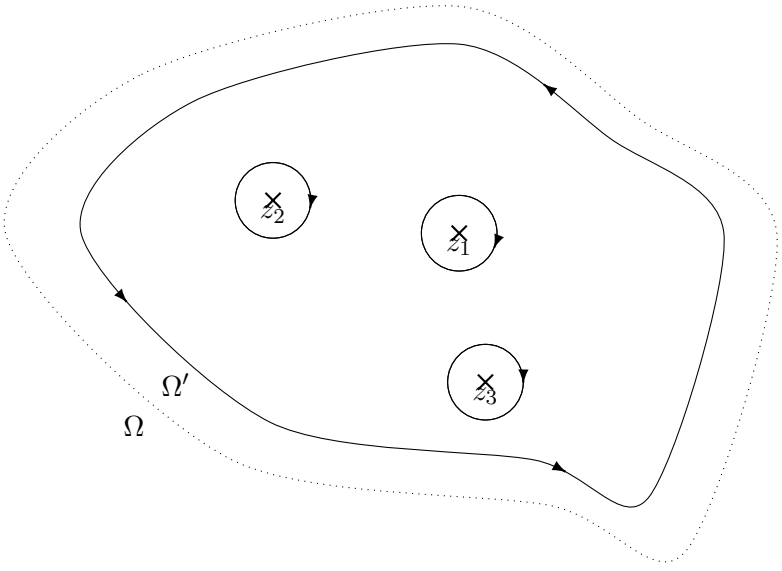
■

We now present a theorem that is theoretically not very powerful, but is very useful for calculations:

Theorem 9.7 (Residue Formula) *Suppose f holomorphic on $\Omega \setminus \{ z_1, \cdots, z_N \}$, $z_j \in \Omega$. Suppose that f has poles at $z_1, \cdots, z_N$. Let $\Omega' \subset\subset \Omega$ open subset with piecewise smooth boundary with $z_1, \cdots, z_N \in \Omega'$. Then:*

$$\frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\partial\Omega'} f(z) \, \mathrm{d}z = \sum_{i=1}^{N} Res_{z_i}(f).$$

Note 9.8 *Note that you don't have to have $\Omega' \subset\subset \Omega$, just that it's holomorphic on the closure of Ω. Note that this also contains theorem (5.2) as a trivial case (when $N = 0$). In general there is no reason for the sum of the residues to be zero.*



Proof: Apply theorem (5.2) to some small disks around each pole. By assumption, f is holomorphic on $\Omega' \setminus \bigcup_{i=1}^{N} D_r(z_i)$ for some small $r > 0$. Theorem (5.2) applies on this new domain (parameterizing $\partial D_r(z_i)$ counterclockwise to achieve a negative):

$$\begin{aligned} 0 &= \int_{\partial\Omega'} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z - \sum_{j=1}^{N} \int_{\partial D_r(z_j)} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z \\ \text{(apply lemma (9.6))} \quad &= \int_{\partial\Omega'} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z - \sum_{j=1}^{N} 2\pi i \cdot Res_{z_j}(f). \end{aligned}$$

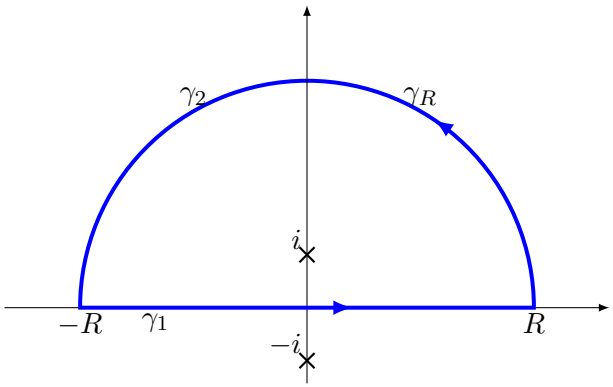
■

9.2 Applications of Residue Formula

Example 9.9 *$D = D_2(z)$. Compute $\int_{\partial D} \frac{z+1}{z^2+1}\,\mathrm{d}z$. This is hard to compute directly, but easy to do with residues. f has two simple poles at $z_0 = \pm i$:*

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{\partial D} \frac{z+1}{z^2+1}\,\mathrm{d}z &= 2\pi i \left(Res_i\left(\frac{z+1}{z^2+1}\right) + Res_{-i}\left(\frac{z+1}{z^2+1}\right)\right) \\ \textit{(from example (9.2))} \quad &= 2\pi i \left(\frac{1+i}{2i} + \frac{-i+1}{-2i}\right) = 2\pi i. \end{aligned}$$

Example 9.10 *Evaluate $\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \frac{\mathrm{d}x}{1+x^2}$. We use the contour of the semicircle on the upper half plane of radius R.*



Now note that:

$$\begin{aligned} \left|f(z)\right| &= \frac{1}{\left|a+z^2\right|} \le \frac{2}{|z|^2} = \frac{2}{R^2}, \\ \left|\int_{\gamma_2} \frac{\mathrm{d}z}{1+z^2}\right| &\le L(\gamma_2) \cdot \frac{2}{R^2} = \pi R \frac{2}{R^2} \xrightarrow{R\to\infty} 0. \end{aligned}$$

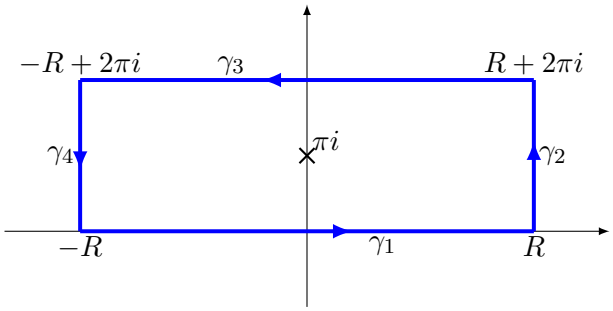
Thus:

$$\int_{\partial R} \frac{\mathrm{d}z}{1+z^2} = \int_{\gamma_1} \frac{\mathrm{d}z}{1+z^2} + \int_{\gamma_2} \frac{\mathrm{d}z}{1+z^2} \to 0 = 2\pi i \cdot Res_i\left(\frac{1}{1+z^2}\right) = \pi.$$
$$\implies \int_{\gamma_1} \frac{\mathrm{d}z}{1+z^2} = \int_{\mathbb{R}} \frac{\mathrm{d}z}{1+z^2} = \pi.$$

Example 9.11 *Consider* $\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \frac{e^{ax}}{1+e^x}\,\mathrm{d}x$. *Note that* $\left(\frac{e^{ax}}{1+e^x}\right) \xrightarrow{x\to\pm\infty} 0$. *Thus* $0 < a < 1$ *(otherwise the integral will diverge at* $\pm\infty$*).*

We propose to use $f(z) = \frac{e^{az}}{1+e^z}$. *This has poles when* $e^z = -1$, *thus when* $z = \pi i + 2\pi i k$, $k \in \mathbb{Z}$.

We propose this contour:



By the residue formula:

$$\int_{\gamma_1} + \int_{\gamma_2} + \int_{\gamma_3} + \int_{\gamma_4} = 2\pi i \cdot Res_{\pi i}(f).$$

Since these are simple poles:

$$\begin{aligned} Res_{\pi i}(f) &= \lim_{z\to\pi i} (z-\pi i) f(z) \\ &= \lim_{z\to\pi i} \frac{e^{az}(z-\pi i)}{1+e^z}. \end{aligned}$$

We expand the denominator using $h(z) = e^z$ *at* $z_0 = \pi i$ *:*

$$\begin{aligned} h(z) &= h(z_0) + h'(z_0)(z-z_0) + o(|z-z_0|) \\ &= e^{\pi i} + e^{\pi i}(z-\pi i) + o(|z-\pi i|) \\ &= -1 - (z-\pi i) + o(|z-\pi i|). \\ e^z + 1 &= -(z-\pi i) + o(|z-\pi i|). \end{aligned}$$

Thus:

$$\begin{aligned} Res_{\pi i}(f) &= \lim_{z\to\pi i} \frac{e^{az}(z-\pi i)}{1+e^z} \\ &= \lim_{z\to\pi i} \left(-e^{az} + o(1)\right) = -e^{a\pi i}. \end{aligned}$$

Evaluating the γ_1 term:

$$\int_{\gamma_1} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z = \int_{-R}^{R} \frac{e^{ax}}{1+e^x}\,\mathrm{d}x \xrightarrow{R\to\infty} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \frac{e^{ax}}{1+e^x}\,\mathrm{d}x.$$

Evaluating the γ_3 term, remaining conscious of the fact that γ_3 is γ_1 evaluated backwards but shifted up $2\pi i$:

$$\begin{aligned}\int_{\gamma_3} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z &= \int_{\gamma_3} \frac{e^{az}}{1+e^z}\,\mathrm{d}z \\ &= \int_{\gamma_1} \frac{e^{a(z+2\pi i)}}{1+e^{(z+2\pi i)}}\,\mathrm{d}z \\ &= -e^{2\pi i a}\int_{\gamma_1} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z.\end{aligned}$$

Where the minus sign is because we parameterize γ_3 in the opposite direction compared to γ_1, and the factor of $e^{2\pi i a}$ comes from the fact that the parameterization of γ_3 involves adding $2\pi i$ to the parameterization of γ_1.

Evaluating the γ_2 term with parameterization $z(t) = R + it$, $t \in [0, 2\pi]$:

$$\begin{aligned}\left|\int_{\gamma_2} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z\right| &= \left|\int_0^{2\pi} \frac{e^{a(R+it)}}{1+e^{R+it}} i\,\mathrm{d}t\right| \\ &\le \int_0^{2\pi} \left|\frac{e^{a(R+it)}}{1+e^{R+it}} i\right| \mathrm{d}t \\ &= \int_0^{2\pi} \frac{e^{aR}}{\left|1+e^{R+it}\right|}\,\mathrm{d}t \\ &\le \int_0^{2\pi} \frac{e^{aR}}{e^R-1}\,\mathrm{d}t \\ \text{(for some constant } C) \quad &\le \int_0^{2\pi} Ce^{(a-1)R}\,\mathrm{d}t \xrightarrow{R\to\infty} 0.\end{aligned}$$

Similarly for γ_4 with parameterization $z(t) = -R - it$, $t \in [0, 2\pi]$:

$$\begin{aligned}\left|\int_{\gamma_4} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z\right| &= \left|\int_0^{2\pi} \frac{e^{-a(R+it)}}{1+e^{-(R+it)}} i\,\mathrm{d}t\right| \\ &\le \int_0^{2\pi} \left|\frac{e^{-a(R+it)}}{1+e^{-(R+it)}}\right| \mathrm{d}t \\ \text{(for some constant } C) \quad &\le \int_0^{2\pi} Ce^{-aR}\,\mathrm{d}t \xrightarrow{R\to\infty} 0.\end{aligned}$$

Finally this implies that, since $\sin(z) = \frac{e^{iz}-e^{-iz}}{2i}$*:*

$$-2\pi i e^{a\pi i} = (1 - e^{2\pi i a}) \int_{\mathbb{R}} \frac{e^{ax}}{1+e^x}\,\mathrm{d}x.$$
$$\implies \int_{\mathbb{R}} \frac{e^{ax}}{1+e^x}\,\mathrm{d}x = \frac{2\pi i}{e^{\pi i a} - e^{-\pi i a}} = \frac{\pi}{\sin(\pi a)}.$$

And thus we are done.

MATH 466 **Fall 2020**

Lecture 10: October 6

Instructor: Valentino Tosatti *Scribe: Alexander Kroitor*

We go into more depth on isolated singularities of functions.

Let $\Omega \subset \mathbb{C}$ open, $z_0 \in \Omega$, $f : \Omega \setminus \{z_0\} \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic. Then z_0 is a possible isolated singularity of f.

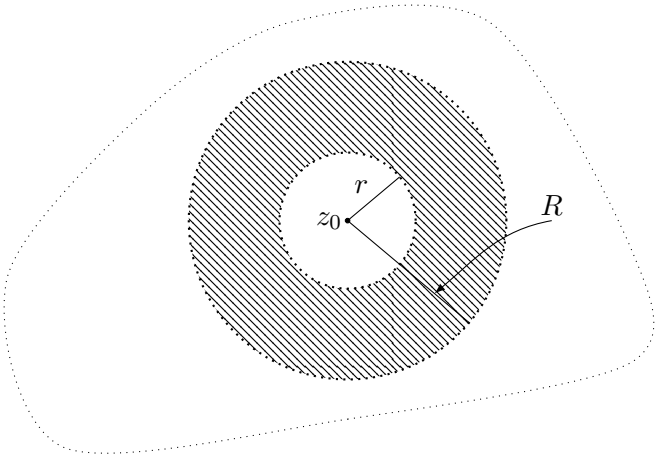
Definition 10.1 (Singularity) *Let $\Omega \subset \mathbb{C}$ open, $z_0 \in \Omega$, $f : \Omega \setminus \{z_0\} \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic. z_0 is said to be a **singularity** of f if f cannot be extended to a holomorphic function over all of Ω (especially at z_0).*

Theorem 10.2 *Let $0 \leq r < R$. Consider $A = \{ z \in \mathbb{C} \mid r < |z - z_0| < R \}$ (when $r = 0$ this gives you a punctured disk). Let $f : A \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic. Then for every $r < r' < R' < R$, we can write f as a Laurent series:*

$$f(z) = \sum_{-\infty}^{\infty} a_n (z - z_0)^n \qquad\qquad r' \leq |z - z_0| \leq R',$$

and this series is absolutely convergent on this smaller annulus $\{ z \in \mathbb{C} \mid r' < |z - z_0| < R' \}$ and $\forall u \in (r, R)$:

$$a_n = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{|z - z_0| = u} \frac{f(w)}{(w - z_0)^{n+1}} \, \mathrm{d}w.$$

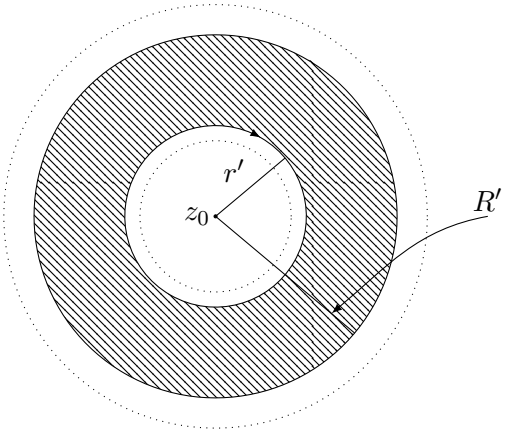


Note 10.3 *When we say that $\sum_{-\infty}^{\infty} a_n (z - z_0)^n$ is absolutely convergent we mean that both $\sum_{0}^{\infty} a_n (z - z_0)^n$ and $\sum_{-\infty}^{0} a_n (z - z_0)^n$ are absolutely convergent.*

Example 10.4 *Consider $f(z) = e^{\frac{1}{z}}$ on $\mathbb{C}^* = \mathbb{C}\backslash\{0\}$. The Laurent series on any annulus $\{\, r < |z| < R \,\}$ is given by:*

$$f(z) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{z^{-n}}{n!}.$$

Proof: On smaller annulus, f is holomorphic by assumption, so we apply equation (5.1). Noting that $r' \leq |z - z_0| \leq R'$:



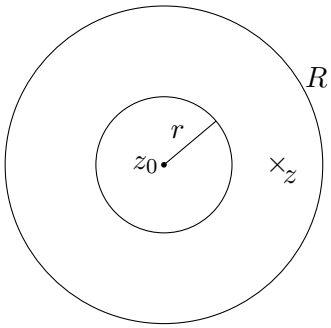
$$f(z) = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{|w-z_0|=R} \frac{f(w)}{w - z}\, \mathrm{d}w - \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{|w-z_0|=r} \frac{f(w)}{w - z}\, \mathrm{d}w.$$

Using the fact that $w - z = w - z_0 - (z - z_0) = (z - z_0)\left(\frac{w-z_0}{z-z_0} - 1\right)$:

$$f(z) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n (z - z_0)^n - \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{|w-z_0|=r} \frac{f(w)}{w - z}\, \mathrm{d}w,$$

$$\text{with } a_n = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{|w-z_0|=R} \frac{f(w)}{(w - z_0)^{n+1}}.\, \mathrm{d}w$$

Note that we cannot use the same trick for the second term since f is not holomorphic inside the disk (so the power series does not converge in it). We can still do something similar. Noting that:



$$w - z = -(z - z_0)\left(1 - \frac{w - z_0}{z - z_0}\right),$$

$$\text{and that } \left|\frac{w - z_0}{z - z_0}\right| \leq \frac{r}{r'} < 1,$$

we get that:

$$\begin{aligned}
-\frac{1}{w - z} &= \frac{1}{z - z_0} \cdot \frac{1}{1 - \frac{w - z_0}{z - z_0}} \\
&= \frac{1}{z - z_0} \cdot \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left(\frac{w - z_0}{z - z_0}\right)^n \\
&= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(w - z_0)^n}{(z - z_0)^{n+1}} \\
\text{(relabel)} \quad &= \sum_{n=0}^{-\infty} \frac{(z - z_0)^{n-1}}{(w - z_0)^n} \\
\text{(relabel)} \quad &= \sum_{n=-1}^{-\infty} \frac{(z - z_0)^n}{(w - z_0)^{n+1}}.
\end{aligned}$$

This new representation of $\frac{-1}{w-z}$ has strictly negative powers of $(z - z_0)$, exactly what we want:

$$\begin{aligned}
f(z) &= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n (z - z_0)^n - \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{|w - z_0| = r} \frac{f(w)}{w - z} \, \mathrm{d}w \\
&= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n (z - z_0)^n + \sum_{n=-1}^{-\infty} a_n (z - z_0)^n,
\end{aligned}$$

where the a_n in the second part of the sum comes from the same formula that gave us a_n in the first part of the sum: $a_n = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{|w-z_0|=r} \frac{f(w)}{(w-z_0)^{n+1}} \, \mathrm{d}w$. Note that you can use any radius you want that is in the annulus, especially r and R. The integral evaluates to the same thing by theorem (5.2). ∎

Remark 10.5 *In the case of poles we get the same Laurent series that we had before (ie $\sum_{-N}^{\infty} a_n (z - z_0)^n$). This theorem says that for a general holomorphic function the index of the sum can extend backwards to $-\infty$.*

Laurent series allow us to study isolated singularities.

10.1 Classification of Singularities

Theorem 10.6 (Riemann Extension Theorem) *Let $\Omega \subset \mathbb{C}$ open , $z_0 \in \Omega$, $f : \Omega \setminus \{z_0\} \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic. Suppose that $\sup_{\Omega \setminus \{z_0\}} |f| < \infty$. Then $\exists! \tilde{f} : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic s.t. $\tilde{f}\,|_{\Omega \setminus \{z_0\}} = f$.*

Definition 10.7 (Removable Singularities and Holomorphic Extensions) *We call this $\tilde{f}$ a **holomorphic extension** of f across z_0, and we will say that z_0 is a **removable singularity** of f.*

Remark 10.8 *If $\tilde{f} : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic and we call $f = \tilde{f}\,|_{\Omega\setminus\{z_0\}}$ then obviously $\sup_{D_r(z_0)\setminus\{z_0\}}|f| < \infty$ for r small, thus boundedness of $|f|$ is necessary and sufficient for z_0 being a removable singularity.*

Proof:[10.6] Let $R > 0$ small enough such that $D_R(z_0) \subset\subset \Omega$, and so $\left|f(z)\right| \leq C$ for some $C > 0$, $\forall z$ such that $0 < |z - z_0| < R$. Expand f in Laurent series on this annulus:

$$f(z) = \sum_{-\infty}^{\infty} a_n(z - z_0)n,$$
$$\text{with } a_n = \int_{|w-z_0|=R} \frac{f(w)}{(w - z_0)^{n+1}}\,\mathrm{d}w.$$

So for $n = -m$, $m > 0$ (ie $n < 0$):

$$\begin{aligned} |a_{-m}| &\leq \frac{1}{2\pi} \cdot \left| \int_{|w-z_0|=R} \frac{f(w)}{(w - z_0)^{-m+1}}\,\mathrm{d}w \right| \\ &= \frac{1}{2\pi} \cdot \left| \int_{|w-z_0|=R} f(w)(w - z_0)^{m-1}\,\mathrm{d}w \right| \\ \text{let } (w(t) = z_0 + Re^{it}) \ &= \left| \int_{|w-z_0|=R} f(z_0 + Re^{it})R^{m-1} + Re^{i(m-1)t}Rie^{it}\,\mathrm{d}t \right| \\ &\leq R^m \cdot C \xrightarrow{R\to 0} 0. \end{aligned}$$

Where the final line comes from the fact that $|f|$ is bounded, and the fact that $\left|e^{ix}\right| = 1$. Thus letting $R \to 0$ we get that $|a_{-m}| = 0\,\forall m > 0$. Thus the Laurent series has no negative powers.

Let $\tilde{f}(z) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_m(z - z_0)^n$ on $D_R(z_0)$. This agrees with f on $D_R(z_0) \setminus \{z_0\}$, so we get a holomorphic extension of f across z_0. The uniqueness of $\tilde{f}$ was already discussed (compare to analytic continuation). ∎

Corollary 10.9 *$f : \Omega \setminus \{z_0\} \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic. f has a pole at z_0 iff $\left|f(z)\right| \xrightarrow{z\to z_0} \infty$.*

Proof:

- $\Rightarrow$ By definition of pole, $\frac{1}{f(z)}$ (well-defined near z_0) has a zero at z_0. Thus $\left|\frac{1}{f(z)}\right| \xrightarrow{z\to z_0} 0$ which implies that $\left|f(z)\right| \xrightarrow{z\to z_0} \infty$.
- $\Leftarrow$ Since f goes to infinity near z_0, $f(z) \neq 0\ \forall z \in D_r(z_0) \setminus \{z_0\}$ for some $r > 0$ small. Thus $\frac{1}{f(z)}$ is holomorphic on $D_r(z_0) \setminus \{z_0\}$ and $\sup_{D_r(z_0)\setminus\{z_0\}} \frac{1}{|f(z)|} \leq C$ since $|f| \to \infty$.

Since $\frac{1}{f(z)}$ is holomorphic and bounded, theorem (10.6) applies to it. Thus $z = z_0$ is a removable singularity of $\frac{1}{f(z)}$, and since $|f| \to \infty$ then $\left|\frac{1}{f}\right| \xrightarrow{z \to z_0} 0$. Thus the holomorphic extension of $\frac{1}{f(z)}$ at z_0 has value 0. Thus z_0 is a pole of f.

■

We can now examine the 3 different kinds of poles.

10.1.2 Types of Poles

Definition 10.10 (Classification of Singularities) *$z_0 \in \Omega$, $f : \Omega \setminus \{z_0\} \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic (z_0 is a singularity of f).*

There are three mutually exclusive cases:

1. *z_0 is a **removable singularity** of $f \iff |f| < C$ near z_0 (iff by theorem (10.6)),*
2. *z_0 is a **pole** of $f \iff |f| \xrightarrow{z \to z_0} \infty$,*
3. *z_0 is an **essential singularity** of $f \iff z_0$ is neither removable nor a pole.*

Example 10.11 *$f(z) = e^{\frac{1}{z}}$ has an essential singularity at $z_0 = 0$. Consider $\left|e^{\frac{1}{z}}\right|$ as $z \to 0$:*

$0 < z \in \mathbb{R}$: $e^{\frac{1}{z}} \xrightarrow{x \to 0} +\infty$

$0 > z \in \mathbb{R}$: $e^{\frac{1}{z}} \xrightarrow{x \to 0} 0$

$z = iy$, $y \in \mathbb{R}$: $\left|e^{\frac{-i}{y}}\right| = 1$ *(however the argument varies wildly)*

Thus this is neither a pole nor a removable singularity.

You can detect the type of singularity by examining the Laurent series:

Note 10.12 *Let $f(z) = \sum_{n=-\infty}^{\infty} a_n (z - z_0)^n$. Three distinct cases:*

1. *$f(z) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n (z - z_0)^n$. This implies z_0 is a removable singularity.*
2. *$f(z) = \sum_{n=-N}^{\infty} a_n (z - z_0)^n$. This implies z_0 is a pole.*
3. *$f(z) = \sum_{n=-\infty}^{\infty} a_n (z - z_0)^n$. This implies z_0 is an essential singularity.*

Theorem 10.13 (Casorati-Weierstraß) *Suppose $f : \Omega \setminus \{z_0\} \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic and z_0 an essential singularity. Then $\forall r > 0$ small such that $D_r(z_0) \subset \Omega$, we have that $f(D_r(z_0) \setminus \{z_0\})$ is dense in $\mathbb{C}$.*

Proof: Suppose that $A = f(D_r(z_0) \setminus \{z_0\})$ is not dense. Then $\overline{A} \neq \mathbb{C}$. Thus $\exists w \in \mathbb{C}$, $w \notin \overline{A}$. Then w has positive distance from $\overline{A}$, ie $\exists \delta > 0$ s.t. $\left|f(z) - w\right| > \delta$, $\forall z \in A$. Let $g(z) = \frac{1}{f(z)-w}$, $z \in A$ (this is okay since we know that $\left|f(z) - w\right| > 0$). This is holomorphic on A with $g \neq 0$ on the punctured disk.

Then $\left|g(z)\right| < \frac{1}{\delta} \forall z \in A$, so z_0 is a removable singularity for g. Two cases follow:

$g(z_0) \neq 0$: $g(z) = \frac{1}{f(z)-w}$, $g(z) \neq 0$ near z_0, thus we take $\frac{1}{g(z)} + w = f(z)$. Since this is a sum of two holomorphic functions, f is also holomorphic at z_0. Thus z_0 is a removable singularity of f, which is absurd.

$g(z_0) = 0$: Then since $g \neq 0$, z_0 is an isolated zero of g with an order of vanishing of $N \geq 1$. So $f(z) = w + \frac{1}{g(z)}$. This is holomorphic on A as the sum of two functions that are holomorphic on A. Since $\frac{1}{g(z)}$ has a pole at z_0, so does $f(z)$, which is absurd.

■

Remark 10.14 *We have a trichotomy of singularities. Removable singularities are in a sense not real singularities. Poles are our friends; they have residues and we can use the residue formula on them. Essential singularities are wild and bad, and behave very badly.*

Poles are special enough that we give a name to functions that are composed of only poles for singularities.

Definition 10.15 (Meromorphic Functions) *A function f on Ω open is called **meromorphic** if there is a countable collection $\{z_i\}_{i=0}^{\infty} \subset \Omega$ of points with no accumulation point inside Ω (accumulation points on the boundary is possible), and $f : \Omega \setminus \bigcup_{j=0}^{\infty} \{z_j\} \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic function such that z_j's are all poles of f.*

MATH 466 **Fall 2020**

Lecture 11: October 8

Instructor: Valentino Tosatti *Scribe: Alexander Kroitor*

11.1 Meromorphic Functions

We start by giving an examples of meromorphic functions (defined at the end of last class).

Example 11.1 (Meromorphic Functions)

1. *Anything that we have already seen with a pole.*
$$e.g.\ \tfrac{1}{z},\ \tfrac{1}{z^2},\ \tfrac{1}{z^2+1},\ \tfrac{1}{(z-5)^3},\ \dots$$
2. *Rational functions (a ratio of two finite polynomials)*
$$e.g.\ \tfrac{z}{z^2+1},\ \tfrac{1+z+z^2}{(z-1)^2},\ \tfrac{z-4}{z+5},\ \dots$$
3. *Ratio of two holomorphic functions (with denominator* $\not\equiv 0$*)*
$$e.g.\ \tfrac{e^z}{z^2+1},\ \tfrac{z^5+2}{\cos(z)},\ \dots$$

Note 11.2 *Case 2 follows from case 3 as a special case. We will now prove case 3.*

Proposition 11.3 *The ratio of two holomorphic functions* $\frac{f(z)}{g(z)}$*, with* $g(z) \not\equiv 0$*, is a meromorphic function.*

Proof: f, g holomorphic. Thus $\frac{f(z)}{g(z)}$ is holomorphic at all z s.t. $g(z) = 0$. The zeroes of g are isolated. Let z_0 be a point where g vanishes. Let $N \geq 1$ be the order of vanishing of g at z_0. If $f \equiv 0$ we are done. Thus there are three cases to consider:

1. $\boxed{f(z_0) \neq 0}$:

   Then we can consider the reciprocal $\frac{g(z)}{f(z)}$. This is non-zero in $D_r(z_0) \setminus \{z_0\}$ for some $r > 0$. This new function has a zero of order N at z_0. By definition, $\frac{f(z)}{g(z)}$ has a pole at z_0 of order N.

2. $\boxed{f(z_0) = 0 \text{ with order } M < N}$:

   Then we write $f(z) = h_1(z) \cdot (z - z_0)^M$ and $g(z) = h_2(z) \cdot (z - z_0)^N$ near z_0 with h_1, h_2 holomorphic on $D_r(z_0)$. Then $\frac{f(z)}{g(z)} = \frac{h_1(z)\cdot(z-z_0)^M}{h_2(z)\cdot(z-z_0)^N} = \frac{h_1(z)}{h_2(z)} \cdot \frac{1}{(z-z_0)^{N-M}}$, which is a pole of order $N - M$.

3. $\boxed{f(z_0) = 0 \text{ with order } M \geq N}$:

   Then, following exactly from case 2, we write $\frac{f(z)}{g(z)} = \frac{h_1(z)}{h_2(z)} \cdot (z - z_0)^{M-N}$, which is holomorphic at z_0 with a removable singularity.

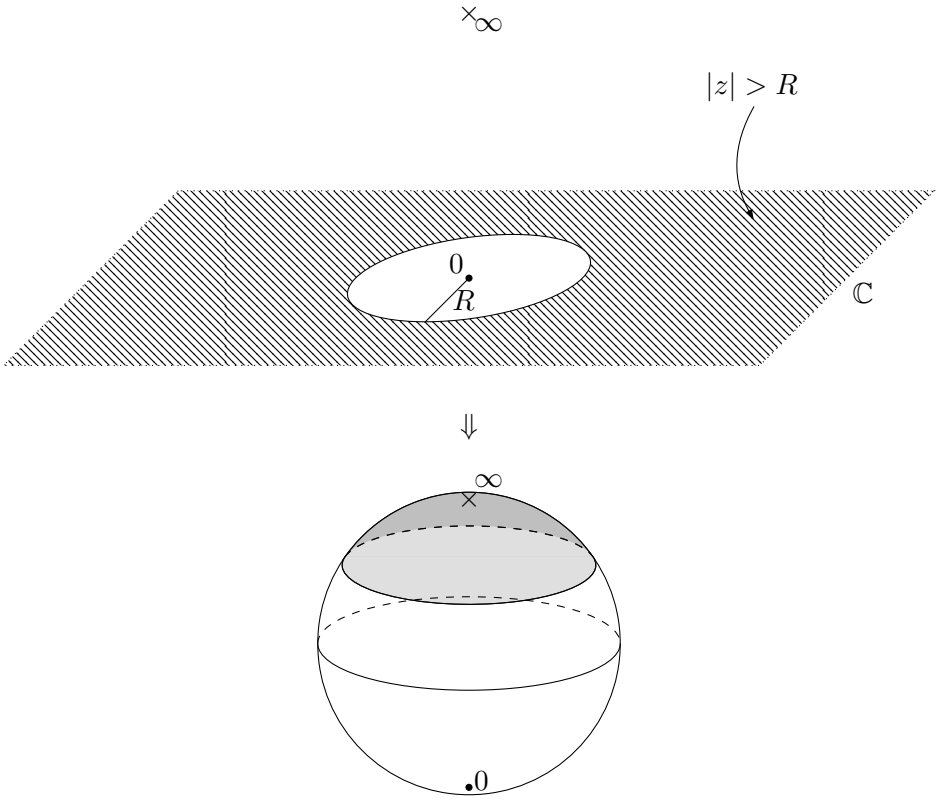
Thus $\frac{f(z)}{g(z)}$ is meromorphic with every pole being a zero of $g(z)$. ■

Note 11.4 *This is the most general formulation of a meromorphic function.*

11.2 Point at Infinity

Consider $\mathbb{C}$. $\mathbb{C}$ is not compact, but we can add a single point (our so called "∞") and define a topology on $\mathbb{C} \cup \{\infty\}$ such that it is compact.

Definition 11.5 (Neighborhood of ∞) *A **neighborhood of** ∞ is a set $U \subset \mathbb{C}$ open such that $\{|z| > R\} \subset U$ for some $R > 0$*



If $f : U \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic where U is a neighborhood of ∞, we can consider $F(z) = \frac{1}{f(z)}$, a holomorphic function on $\{|z| < \frac{1}{R}\} \setminus \{0\}$, a punctured neighborhood around 0. This set is obtained by taking the reciprocal of $|z|$ in the above definition on U. Thus switching z with $\frac{1}{z}$ in some way swaps ∞ with 0.

Definition 11.6 (Behaviour at ∞) *Consider a function $f(z)$ and the function $F(z) = f(\frac{1}{z})$. We say that:*

- *f is **holomorphic at** ∞ if F has a removable singularity at 0.*
- *f has a **pole of order** N **at** ∞ if F has a pole at 0 of order N.*
- *f has an **essential singularity at** ∞ if F has an essential singularity at 0.*
- *f meromorphic on U is **meromorphic at** ∞ if f does not have an essential singularity at ∞.*

Example 11.7 *It is easy to get lost in the definition of F; take care not to.*

- *$e^{\frac{1}{z}}$, which has an essential singularity at 0, is holomorphic at ∞. This is because $F(z) = e^z$ is holomorphic at 0.*
- *z^2, and entire holomorphic function, has a pole at ∞ of order 2. This is because $F(z) = \frac{1}{z^2}$ has a pole of order 2 at 0.*
- *e^z has an essential singularity at ∞.*

Theorem 11.8 (Characterization of Rational Functions) *Suppose f meromorphic on $\mathbb{C}$ and f meromorphic at ∞. Then f is a rational function ($f(z) = \frac{P(z)}{Q(z)}$, $P, Q \in \mathbb{C}[z]$, $Q \not\equiv 0$).*

Note 11.9 *This theorem means that we can classify meromorphic functions as rational iff they are meromorphic at ∞. This is significant since the set of polynomials is much smaller than the set of all meromorphic functions. This also implies that almost all meromorphic functions will have an essential singularity at ∞ (since few are rational, and all others must have an essential singularity at ∞).*

Proof:[11.8] Let f meromorphic on $\mathbb{C}$. Then the poles of f do not accumulate in $\mathbb{C}$. The poles of f cannot accumulate at ∞ since f is meromorphic at ∞ (since $f(\frac{1}{z})$ has a pole or removable singularity at 0, it will be holomorphic and non-zero in $D_r(0) \setminus \{0\}$ for some $r > 0$, so f has no poles in some punctured neighborhood of ∞).

It follows that since they cannot accumulate anywhere, f has finite poles $\{ z_1, \cdots, z_n \}$ (and possibly ∞). Let z_k be a pole in $\mathbb{C}$. Write for z near z_k:

$$f(z) = \underbrace{f_k(z)}_{principal} + \underbrace{g_k(z)}_{hol'c}$$

with $g_k(z)$ a polynomial in $\frac{1}{z - z_k}$. We do the same at ∞:

$$f\left(\frac{1}{z}\right) = \underbrace{\tilde{f}_\infty(z)}_{principal} + \underbrace{\tilde{g}_\infty(z)}_{hol'c}.$$

Note that $\tilde{f}_\infty(z)$ could be equal to 0 if there is no pole at ∞. Note further that $\tilde{g}_\infty(z)$ is holomorphic in a neighborhood of 0.

Let $f_\infty(z) = \tilde{f}_\infty\left(\frac{1}{z}\right)$. Since $\tilde{f}_\infty$ is a polynomial in $\frac{1}{z}$, f_∞ is a polynomial in z. Let:

$$H(z) = f(z) - f_\infty(z) - \sum_{k=1}^{n} f_k(z).$$

H is a holomorphic function on $\mathbb{C} \setminus \bigcup_{k=1}^{n}\{z_k\}$. Near z_k we have that f_∞ is bounded (as it is a polynomial), that $f - f_k$ is bounded (since it is equal to g_k, a holomorphic function), and that f_i (for $i \neq k$) is bounded. Thus H is bounded near z_k. Near ∞ we have:

$$\begin{aligned} H\left(\frac{1}{z}\right) &= f\left(\frac{1}{z}\right) - f_\infty\left(\frac{1}{z}\right) - \sum_{k=1}^{n} f_k\left(\frac{1}{z}\right) \\ (P(x) := \text{“a polynomial in x”}) \ &= \underbrace{f\left(\frac{1}{z}\right) - \tilde{f}_\infty(z)}_{\tilde{g}_\infty(z)} - \sum_{k=1}^{n} P_k\left(\frac{1}{\frac{1}{z} - z_k}\right). \end{aligned}$$

Both of these are bounded since $\tilde{g}_\infty$ is bounded for z close to 0 and $\left(\frac{1}{\frac{1}{z}-z_k}\right) \xrightarrow{z\to 0} 0$ (hence the rightmost sum of polynomials is bounded). Thus H is bounded in a neighborhood of ∞ and bounded in some union of neighborhoods $\bigcup_{j=1}^{n} D_r(z_j) \setminus \{z_j\}$. But H is holomorphic (and thus bounded) on the complement of these neighborhoods (since H is meromorphic with all possible poles caught by our neighborhoods). H is thus bounded on $\mathbb{C}$. By corollary (7.5), $H(z) = c \in \mathbb{C}$ is constant. Thus:

$$f = \underbrace{\sum_{k=1}^{n} f_k}_{rational} + \underbrace{f_\infty + c}_{polynomial}$$

Thus f is a rational function. ∎

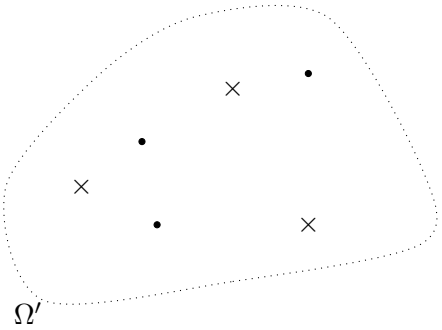
11.3 Argument Principle/Logarithmic Derivative Formula

The main usefulness of meromorphic functions is their applicability to this following theorem:

Theorem 11.10 (Argument Principle/Logarithmic Derivative Formula) *f meromorphic on $\Omega \subset \mathbb{C}$ open, $\Omega' \subset\subset \Omega$ open subset with piecewise smooth boundary. Suppose that f has no zeroes and no poles on $\partial\Omega'$. Then:*

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{2\pi i}\int_{\partial\Omega'} \frac{f'(z)}{f(z)}\,\mathrm{d}z \ &= \ \#\{\ \textit{zeroes of } f \textit{ in } \Omega' \textit{ (with multiplicities)}\ \} \\ &\quad -\#\{\ \textit{poles of } f \textit{ in } \Omega' \textit{ (with multiplicities)}\ \}. \end{aligned}$$

Note 11.11 $\left(\frac{f'}{f}\right)$ *is called the logarithmic derivative, naively "$(log(f))'$" . "With multiplicities" means that a zero/pole of order N counts like N.*



Proof:[11.10] Let us investigate the behaviour of $\left(\frac{f'}{f}\right)$. Let z_0 be either a zero of order N or a pole of order $-N$ of f inside Ω'. We want to expand in a Laurent series; $f(z) = \sum_{n=N}^{\infty} a_n(z-z_0)^n$ with $a_N, N \neq 0$.

We can write $f(z) = (z-z_0)^N \cdot g(z)$ for z near z_0 where g is holomorphic and non-zero in a neighborhood of z_0. Thus on $D_r(z_0) \setminus \{z_0\}$:

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{f'(z)}{f(z)} &= \frac{N(z-z_0)^{N-1}g(z) + (z-z_0)^N g'(z)}{(z-z_0)^N g(z)} \\ &= \frac{N}{z-z_0} + \frac{g'(z)}{g(z)}.\end{aligned}$$

The second term is holomorphic. The first term is a simple pole with residue N. Thus $Res_{z_0}\left(\frac{f'}{f}\right) = N$. The same computation on $\frac{g'(z)}{g(z)}$ yields a similar equation, but with $N = 0$, indicating that there are no poles along the boundary. Applying theorem (9.7) gives us:

$$\frac{1}{2\pi i}\int_{\partial\Omega'} \frac{f'(z)}{f(z)}\,\mathrm{d}z = \sum_{z_i \in S} Res_{z_0}\left(\frac{f'}{f}\right) = \sum_{zeroes} 1 - \sum_{poles} 1.$$

where S is the set of all poles of $\frac{f'}{f}$ in Ω'. This is the same as the set of all zeroes and poles of f.

■

Theorem 11.12 (Rouché) *f, g holomorphic on Ω, $\Omega' \subset\subset \Omega$, Ω' piecewise smooth boundary. Suppose that $\left|f(z)\right| > \left|g(z)\right|$ $\forall z \in \partial\Omega'$. Then f and $f+g$ have the same number of zeroes in Ω' (counted with multiplicities).*

Note 11.13 *The logic of this theorem is that g is some kind of perturbation such that on the boundary g has less effect than f. Then the number of zeroes does not change.*

Proof:[11.12] Use a "homotopy argument".

Connect f and $f+g$ via $f_t(z) = f(z) + tg(z)$, $t \in [0,1]$. Then f_t holomorphic on $\Omega\,\forall t$. Let $n_t = \#\{\text{zeroes of } f_t \text{ inside } \Omega'\}$ (we want to show that $n_0 = n_1$). We shall show that n_t is constant in t by applying theorem (11.10). To apply it, we must have that f has no zeroes on the boundary (it has no poles since it is holomorphic). Then for $z \in \partial\Omega'$:

$$\begin{aligned} \big|f_t(z)\big| = \big|f(z) + tg(z)\big| &\geq \big|f(z)\big| - t\big|g(z)\big| \\ \text{(since } t \in [0,1]) \quad &\geq \big|f(z)\big| - \big|g(z)\big| \\ \text{(apply assumption)} \quad &> 0. \end{aligned}$$

Thus f_t has no zeroes on the boundary, so:

$$n_t = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\partial\Omega'} \frac{f'(z)}{f(z)}\,\mathrm{d}z.$$

Now note that f_t is a C^0 function in both z and t. Thus the contour integral in z is a C^0 function of t. It follows that the map $[0,1] \to \mathbb{Z}$, $t \mapsto n_t$ is continuous. Since $\mathbb{Z}$ is disconnected, n_t must be constant.

■

MATH 466 **Fall 2020**

Lecture 12: October 13

Instructor: Valentino Tosatti *Scribe: Alexander Kroitor*

12.1 Applications of Rouché's Theorem

Recall theorem (11.12) (Rouché's Theorem) from last lecture. There is a useful rephrasing which is useful in practice:

Corollary 12.1 (Rouché Rephrased) *$|f-g|<|f|$ on $\partial\Omega \implies$ f and g have the same number of zeroes in Ω.*

Proof:
This follows by renaming g as $f-g$ in theorem (11.12).

■

Example 12.2 *How many roots does $P(z)=z^8-5z^3+z-2$ have in $D=D_1(0)$?*

We want to compare $g=P$ with f suitably chosen, so that we know that number of zeroes of f in D, and we can prove $|f-g|<|f|$ on $\partial\Omega$.

Try $f=-5z^3$:

$$\begin{aligned}|f-g| &= \left|z^8+z-2\right| \\ &\leq \left|z^8\right|+|z|+2=4. \\ |f| &= 5\left|z^3\right|=5.\end{aligned}$$

So this works, and thus we know that $P(z)$ has 3 zeroes in $D_1(0)$.

Example 12.3 *How many roots does $P(z)=z^8-5z^3+z-2$ have on the annulus $D=D_2(0)\setminus D_1(0)$?*

The number of roots in D is equal to the number of roots in $D_2(0)$ minus the number of roots in $D_1(0)$ (which has 3 roots).

Try $f=-z^8$:

$$\begin{aligned}|f-g| &= \left|-5z^3+z-2\right| \\ &\leq \left|5z^3\right|+|z|+2=44. \\ |f| &= \left|z^8\right|=256.\end{aligned}$$

So this works, and thus we know that $P(z)$ has 8 zeroes in $D_2(0)$. It follows that $P(z)$ has 5 roots D.

Note 12.4 *The tactic here is to pick the single term that will be the largest, and hope that it will work.*

12.2 Residue at Infinity

Remark 12.5 *Theorem (9.7) holds for functions that have arbitrary isolated singularities, not just for poles.*

Theorem 12.6 *$\Omega \subset \mathbb{C}$ open, $\Omega' \subset\subset \Omega$ with piecewise smooth boundary, f holomorphic on Ω except for finitely many points $z_1, \cdots, z_N \in \Omega'$. Then:*

$$\frac{1}{2\pi i}\int_{\Omega'} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z = \sum_{i=1}^{N} Res_{z_i}(f)\,.$$

Note 12.7 *When we first defined this formula, we did not have a concept of Laurent series at all points. In following classes we showed that you can consider a Laurent series at any point (possibly extending backwards to $-\infty$), so naturally you can consider a_{-1} in the Laurent expansion at any point.*

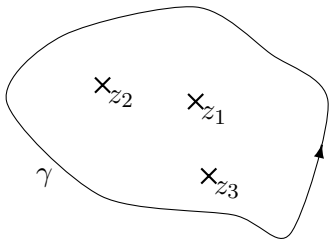
Proof:[12.6] Exactly the same as the proof for theorem (9.7). ■

Definition 12.8 (Simple Curve) *A **simple curve** is a curve that has no intersections, save for the beginning and end of the curve (if it is closed).*

Definition 12.9 (Residue at Infinity) *Suppose $f : \mathbb{C} \setminus \{ z_1, \cdots, z_N \} \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic. Let γ be a simple piecewise smooth closed curve which encloses all z_i's in its inside (ie $\gamma = \partial\Omega$ for some open bounded $\Omega \subset \mathbb{C}$). Then the **residue at ∞ of** f is defined to be:*

$$Res_\infty(f) := -\frac{1}{2\pi i}\int_\gamma f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z.$$

This notation (ie the LHS not depending on γ) is fine, as $Res_\infty(f)$ does not depend on the choice of γ provided that γ contains $\{ z_1, \cdots, z_N \}$. Usually we will let $\gamma = \partial D_R(0)$ for large R.



Note 12.10 *By theorem (12.6):*

$$Res_\infty(f) = -\sum_{i=1}^{N} Res_{z_i}(f).$$

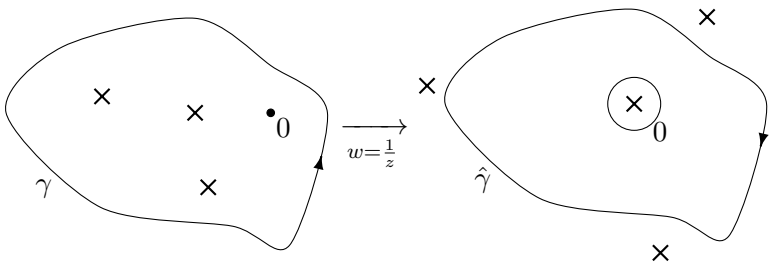
Thus if $f : \mathbb{C} \setminus \{z_1, \cdots, z_N\} \to \mathbb{C}$ *holomorphic, then:*

$$\sum_{i=1}^{N} Res_{z_i}(f) + Res_\infty(f) = 0.$$

Proposition 12.11 $f : \mathbb{C} \setminus \{z_1, \cdots, z_N\} \to \mathbb{C}$ *holomorphic. Then:*

$$Res_\infty(f) = -Res_0\left(\frac{1}{z^2} f\left(\frac{1}{z}\right)\right).$$

Proof: Basically just a change of variables, $w = \frac{1}{z}$. Take $\gamma = \partial D_R(0)$ and $\hat{\gamma} = D_{\frac{1}{R}}(0)$. $z \mapsto \frac{1}{z}$ maps $D_R(0)$ to $\mathbb{C} \setminus D_{\frac{1}{R}}(0)$ and flips the orientation on ∂D.



Say $z(t)$, $t \in [a, b]$ is a CCW parameterization of γ. Then $w(t) = \frac{1}{z(t)}$, $t \in [a, b]$ is a parameterization of $\hat{\gamma}$. Then $w'(t) = -\frac{1}{z^2(t)} z'(t)$. Thus:

$$\begin{aligned} Res_\infty(f) = -\frac{1}{2\pi i}\int_\gamma f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z &= -\frac{1}{2\pi i}\int_a^b f(z(t))z'(t)\,\mathrm{d}t \\ &= \frac{1}{2\pi i}\int_a^b f\left(\frac{1}{w(t)}\right)\frac{1}{w^2(t)}w'(t)\,\mathrm{d}t \\ &= \frac{1}{2\pi i}\int_{\hat{\gamma}} f\left(\frac{1}{w}\right)\frac{1}{w^2}\,\mathrm{d}w. \end{aligned}$$

Then noting that $\frac{1}{w^2} f\left(\frac{1}{w}\right)$ is holomorphic inside $\hat{\gamma}$ except possibly at 0:

$$\begin{aligned} Res_\infty(f) &= \frac{1}{2\pi i}\int_{\hat{\gamma}} f\left(\frac{1}{w}\right)\frac{1}{w^2}\,\mathrm{d}w \\ &= -Res_0\left(\frac{1}{w^2} f\left(\frac{1}{w}\right)\right), \end{aligned}$$

with the minus sign coming from the fact that the orientation of $\hat{\gamma}$ is negative.

■

Example 12.12 *Compute:*

$$\int_{\partial D_2(0)} \frac{5z-2}{z(z-1)}\,\mathrm{d}z.$$

$f(z) = \frac{5z-2}{z(z-1)}$ *is meromorphic in* $\mathbb{C}$ *with simple poles at* $z=0$ *and* $z=1$. *By theorem (12.6):*

$$\begin{aligned}\int_{\partial D_2(0)} \frac{5z-2}{z(z-1)}\,\mathrm{d}z &= 2\pi i\left(Res_0(f) + Res_1(f)\right)\\ &= -2\pi i Res_\infty(f)\\ &= 2\pi i Res_0\left(\frac{1}{z^2} f\left(\frac{1}{z}\right)\right)\\ &= 2\pi i Res_0\left(\frac{5-2z}{z(1-z)}\right) = 10\pi i.\end{aligned}$$

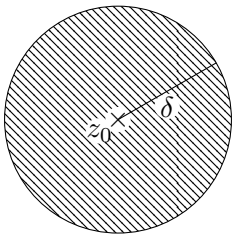
12.3 The Open Mapping Theorem

Theorem 12.13 (Open Mapping Theorem) $f:\Omega\to\mathbb{C}$ *holomorphic and non-constant with* Ω *open and connected. Then* f *is an open map, eg* $\forall U\subset\Omega$ *open,* $f(U)\subset\mathbb{C}$ *is open.*

Note 12.14 *This is in some way "backwards continuity," in that if* f *is invertible, then* f^{-1} *being continuous is equivalent to* f *being open.*

Proof: The idea here is to apply theorem (11.12) and examine the order of vanishing of the function minus a constant. Given $U\subset\Omega$ open, $z_0\in U$, let $w_0 = f(z_0)$. We must show that $\exists$ some open neighborhood of w_0 which is contained in $f(U)$.

Examine $f(z)-w_0$, a holomorphic function of z, which vanishes at $z=z_0$, but is not identically 0 since f is not identically constant. z_0 is an isolated zero of $f(z)-w_0$ of order $N\geq 1$, thus $\exists\,\varepsilon,\delta>0$ s.t. $D_\delta(z_0)\subset\Omega$ and $\left|f(z)-w_0\right|>\varepsilon>0$ for $|z-z_0|=\delta$.



For $w\in\mathbb{C}$ let us write:

$$\begin{aligned}g(z) = f(z)-w &= f(z)-w_0+w_0-w\\ &= F(z)+G(z), \text{with } F(z) &&:= f(z)-w_0,\\ \text{and } G(z) &:= w_0-w.\end{aligned}$$

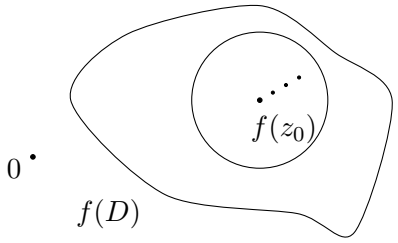
Note that $G(z)$ is constant since w, w_0 are both fixed.

We hope to now use theorem (12.1) to show that $\left|F(z)\right| > \left|G(z)\right|$ when $|z - z_0| = \delta$. This is in fact true, since $\left|F(z)\right| = \left|f(z) - w_0\right| > \varepsilon > |w - w_0|$ (letting w sufficiently close to w_0). Thus F and $F + G$ have the same number of zeroes in $D_\delta(z_0)$. Since F has N zeroes, $F + G = g$ has N zeroes inside $D_\delta(z_0)$.

We have thus proved that $\forall\, w$ sufficiently close to w_0, $\exists N \geq 1$ roots $z_1, \cdots, z_N$ of $f(z) - w$. Thus $f(z_j) = w$, so $w \in f(U)$. ∎

Corollary 12.15 (Maximum Modulus Principle v1) *Let $\Omega \subset \mathbb{C}$ open and connected, $f : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic and non-constant. Then $|f|$ cannot obtain a local maximum at any point in Ω.*

Proof: Suppose not. Then $|f|$ obtains a maximum at some z_0. Applying theorem (12.13), $\exists D \subset \Omega$ disc, $z_0 \in D$, s.t. $f(z_0) \in f(D)$ open.



Since $f(D)$ is open, we can find some sequence $\{z_i\} \in D$, $z_i \to z_0$ s.t. $\left|f(z_i)\right| > \left|f(z_0)\right|$. Since we can find such a sequence, z_0 is not a maximum. ∎

Corollary 12.16 (Maximum Modulus Principle v2) *$\Omega \subset \mathbb{C}$ open, bounded, and connected, $f : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic and continuous up to $\partial\Omega$ (ie continuous on $\overline{\Omega}$). Then:*

$$\sup_{\Omega} |f| = \sup_{\partial\Omega} |f| < \infty.$$

Note 12.17 *The boundedness and continuity up to $\partial\Omega$ tells us that $\sup_\Omega |f| = \sup_{\overline{\Omega}} |f|$ which is finite as the sup over a compact set. For the same reason the RHS is also finite.*

Proof: By assumption, $\sup_{\overline{\Omega}} |f| < \infty$. Since f is continuous up to $\partial\Omega$, $\sup_{\overline{\Omega}} |f| = \sup_\Omega |f|$ (this is since any point in $\overline{\Omega}$ is a limit of some sequence inside Ω, and the continuity of f ensures that $\lim f(x_i) = f(\lim x_i)$). Clearly $\sup_{\overline{\Omega}} |f| \geq \sup_{\partial\Omega} |f|$, since $\overline{\Omega} \supset \partial\Omega$. It thus suffices to show that $\sup_\Omega |f| \leq \sup_{\partial\Omega} |f|$.

If this is false then

$$\sup_{\Omega} |f| > \sup_{\partial\Omega} |f| \,. \tag{12.1}$$

Then let $x \in \overline{\Omega}$ where $\sup_{\overline{\Omega}} |f|$ is achieved (it is achieved since $\overline{\Omega}$ is compact). By (12.1), $x \in \Omega$, hence $|f|$ has a global maximum in Ω and is thus constant by corollary (12.15), an absurdity since for a constant function (12.1) makes no sense. ∎

MATH 466 **Fall 2020**

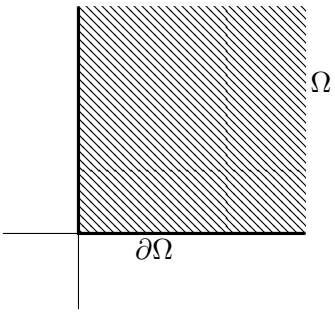
Lecture 13: October 15

Instructor: Valentino TOSATTI *Scribe: Alexander Kroitor*

Recall from last lecture corollary (12.16). In the assumption, we require that Ω is bounded. We will provide an example where the Maximum Modulus Principle v2 does not hold when Ω is unbounded.

13.1 Applications of MMP

Counterexample 13.1 *Take* Ω = *quarter plane* = $\{ z \in \mathbb{C} \mid \Re(z), \Im(z) > 0 \}$. *Then* $\partial\Omega = \{ z \in \mathbb{C} \mid \Re(z) = 0 \vee \Im(z) = 0 \}$.



Let $F(z) = e^{-iz^2}$ *(holomorphic on* $\mathbb{C}$ *thus on* Ω *as well). It is easy to check that* $z \in \partial\Omega \implies \left|F(z)\right| = 1$. *But letting* $z = re^{\frac{i\pi}{4}} \in \Omega \implies \left|F(z)\right| = e^{r^2}$ *which is unbounded (in particular this is larger than* 1*). Thus the Maximum Modulus Principle v2 fails.*

Example 13.2 *Say* $D = D_1(0)$, $f : \overline{D} \to \mathbb{C}$ *holomorphic non-constant s.t.* $\left|f(z)\right| \leq 1 \; \forall z \in \partial D$. *We will show that* $f(D) \subset D$.

By corollary (12.16), $\sup_D |f| = \sup_{\partial D} |f| \leq 1$. *Then* $f(D) \subset \overline{D}$. *To prove that* $f(D) \subset D$, *let us use corollary (12.15): if this fails, then* $\exists z_0 \in D$ *s.t.* $\left|f(z_0)\right| = 1$, *thus* $|f|$ *achieves a max at* z_0 *and must be constant, which is a contradiction.*

13.2 Automorphisms

We turn to the topic of automorphisms – holomorphisms that map to a function's own domain.

Theorem 13.3 *Let* $\Omega \subset \mathbb{C}$ *open,* $f : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$ *holomorphic and injective. Then:*

1. $f(\Omega)$ *is open.*

2. $f : \Omega \to f(\Omega)$ *is bijective.*

3. $f'(z) \neq 0 \ \ \forall z \in \Omega$.

4. $f^{-1} : f(\Omega) \to \Omega$ *is holomorphic.*

Note 13.4 *This does not hold in the real case. Compare point 3 with the function* $f(x) = x^3$. *This is a smooth injective function from* $\mathbb{R}$ *to* $\mathbb{R}$, *but its derivative vanishes at the origin.*

Proof:[13.3]

1. f injective $\implies$ f non-constant $\implies$ f open map. Thus $f(\Omega)$ is open.

2. f is injective, so obviously bijective.

3. $f' \not\equiv 0$ on Ω (if it was, f would be locally constant and thus not injective). Thus since f' is holomorphic and $f' \not\equiv 0$, the zeroes of f are isolated. Let us show that f' is never 0.

   Suppose that $\exists\, z_0$ s.t. $f'(z_0) = 0$. Let $w_0 = f(z_0)$ and Let $F(z) = f(z) - w_0$. Then F has an isolated zero at z_0 (if not isolated, $f \equiv w_0$ $\lightning$). We have that $F'(z_0) = f'(z_0) = 0$, so z_0 is a zero of F of order $N \geq 2$. For z close to z_0, $F'(z) \neq 0$.

   We argue exactly the same as in the proof of the theorem (12.13) and get that (using theorem (12.1)) for w close to w_0, $f(z) = w$ has exactly N solutions close to z_0. But at all such z, $f'(z) \neq 0$, so these are all distinct (since if two coincide, f at that point has a zero of order at least two, thus f' at that point is 0). Since $N \geq 2$, we get that f is not injective (since there are at least two distinct zeroes of $f(z) - w$, thus two points that are mapped to w).

   Hence f' never vanishes on Ω.

4. To show that f^{-1} is holomorphic, for any $w_0 \in f(\Omega)$, write $w_0 = f(z_0)$ (uniquely) and for w near w_0, write $w = f(z)$ (uniquely). Then, noting that since z, z_0 are unique and since f^{-1} is continuous, then as $w \to w_0$, $z \to z_0$:

$$\begin{aligned}\lim_{w\to w_0} \frac{f^{-1}(w) - f^{-1}(w_0)}{w - w_0} &= \lim_{z\to z_0} \frac{z - z_0}{f(z) - f(z_0)} \\ &= \lim_{z\to z_0} \frac{1}{\frac{f(z)-f(z_0)}{z-z_0}} \\ &= \frac{1}{f'(z_0)}.\end{aligned}$$

   Since this limit exists, f^{-1} is holomorphic.

■

Definition 13.5 (Automorphism) *An **automorphism of** Ω is a function $f : \Omega \to \Omega \subset \mathbb{C}$ open, f holomorphic bijection. Note that by theorem (13.3), f^{-1} is holomorphic and bijective from Ω to Ω.*

Definition 13.6 (Automorphism Group) *We define:*

$$Aut(\Omega) := \{ f : \Omega \to \Omega \mid f \text{ automorphism of } \Omega \}.$$

*This is called the **automorphism group of** Ω.*

Note 13.7 *$Aut(\Omega)$ has a natural group structure. Indeed:*

- *Identity is: $Id : \Omega \to \Omega$.*
- *Group law is: $f \cdot g = f \circ g$.*
- *Inverse is: $(f)^{-1} = f^{-1}$.*

Example 13.8 ($Aut(\mathbb{C})$) *We showed in homework 5 (Stein-Shakarchi, Exercise 3.14) that $f : \mathbb{C} \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic injective $\implies f = az + b$, $a, b \in \mathbb{C}$, $a \neq 0$. The converse is true trivially. Functions of the form $az + b$ are also obviously bijective. We conclude that:*

$$Aut(\mathbb{C}) = \{ az + b \mid a, b \in \mathbb{C},\ a \neq 0 \}.$$

Notation 13.9 $\mathbb{C}^* := \mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\}$.

Example 13.10 ($Aut(\mathbb{C}^*)$) *$Aut(\mathbb{C}^*) := \{ f : \mathbb{C}^* \to \mathbb{C}^* \mid f \text{ holomorphic and bijective} \}$.*

To calculate $Aut(\mathbb{C}^*)$, let us look near 0. 0 is an isolated singularity of f, so there are three cases:

1. *0 is a removable singularity*

   Thus $\exists\ \tilde{f} : \mathbb{C} \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic s.t. $\tilde{f} \mid_{\mathbb{C}^*} = f$. We shall show that necessarily $\tilde{f}(0) = 0$.

   Suppose that $\tilde{f}(0) = z \neq 0$. Then since f is bijective $\exists!\, w \neq 0$ s.t. $f(w) = z = f(0)$. Let $\varepsilon > 0$ s.t. $D_\varepsilon(0) \cap D_\varepsilon(w) = \emptyset$. By theorem (12.13) $\tilde{f}\left(D_\varepsilon(0)\right)$ and $\tilde{f}\left(D_\varepsilon(w)\right)$ are open, and $z \in \tilde{f}\left(D_\varepsilon(0)\right) \cap \tilde{f}\left(D_\varepsilon(w)\right)$. $\tilde{f}\left(D_\varepsilon(0)\right) \cap \tilde{f}\left(D_\varepsilon(w)\right)$ is open and non-empty, thus $\exists \tilde{z} \neq z$, $\tilde{z} \in \tilde{f}\left(D_\varepsilon(0)\right) \cap \tilde{f}\left(D_\varepsilon(w)\right)$. Thus $\exists a \neq 0$, $a \in D_\varepsilon(0)$ and $b \neq 0$, $b \in D_\varepsilon(w)$ with $a \neq b$ s.t. $f(a) = f(b) = \tilde{z}$. This is in contradiction to the condition that f is injective on $\mathbb{C}^*$. It follows that $\tilde{f}(0) = 0$.

   Thus $\tilde{f} : \mathbb{C} \to \mathbb{C}$ is bijective.

   Thus $\tilde{f} \in Aut(\mathbb{C})$ with $\tilde{f}(0) = 0$. It follows that $f(z) = az$, $z \neq 0$. Clearly $f(z) = az$, $a \neq 0$ is an automorphism of $\mathbb{C}^*$.

2. 0 *is a pole*

   Let $g(z) = \frac{1}{f(z)}$. $g(z) : \mathbb{C}^* \to \mathbb{C}^*$ *is also bijective and holomorphic as a composition of two holomorphic bijections. Thus* $g(z) \in Aut(\mathbb{C}^*)$*, but since* 0 *is a pole of* f*,* 0 *is a removable singularity of* g*.*

   By case 1, $g(z) = az$*,* $a \neq 0$*. It follows that* $f(z) = \frac{1}{az}$*,* $a \neq 0$*. Clearly* $f(z) = \frac{1}{az}$*,* $a \neq 0$ *is an automorphism of* $\mathbb{C}^*$*.*

3. 0 *is an essential singularity*

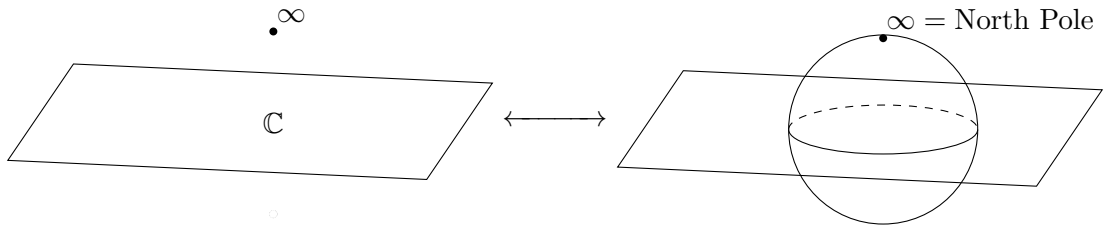
   This cannot be. This can be seen by applying theorem (10.13) and theorem (12.13) to an open neighborhood around 0*.*

It follows that $Aut(\mathbb{C}^*) = \{ f(z) = az \text{ or } \frac{1}{az}, a \neq 0 \}$.

Much later we will discuss $Aut(D)$, $Aut(D^*)$, and $Aut(\mathbb{H})$ where $\mathbb{H}$ is the upper half plane.

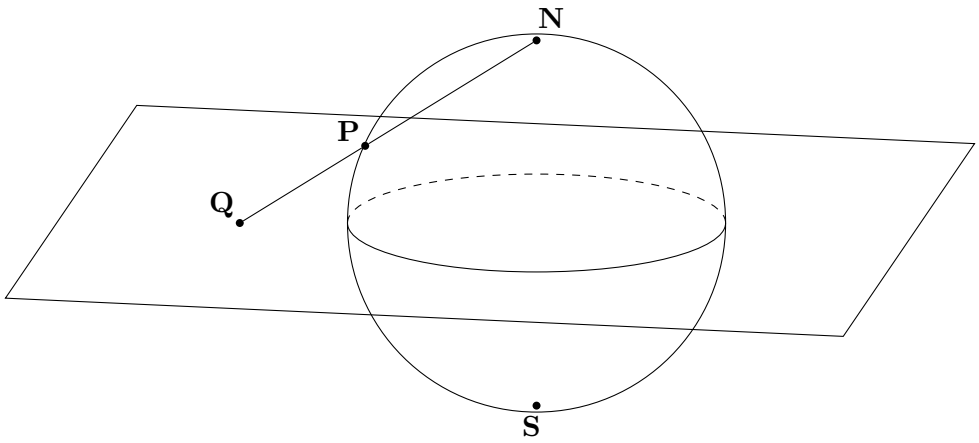
13.3 Riemann Sphere

We turn our attention now to a topic quite different from what we have seen before. We want to be able to describe the relationship between a sphere and the complex plane. Intuitively, we would like to take the 1-point compactification $\mathbb{C} \sqcup \{\infty\} = S^2$ sphere.



13.3.1 Stereographic Projection

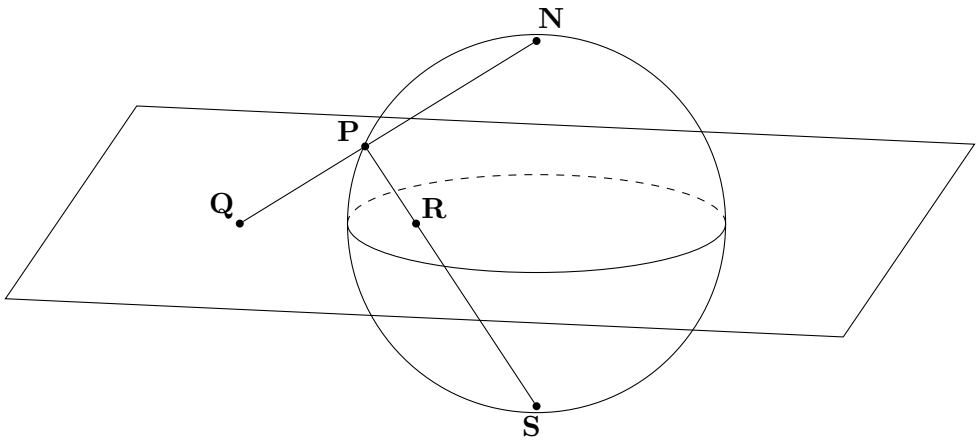
Consider a sphere intersected with a plane. Then given any point $P \in S^2 \setminus \{N\}$ there is a unique line containing P and N. This line intersects the xy-plane in a point Q.



Definition 13.11 (Stereographic Projection from N) *The map that takes P to Q is called the **stereographic projection from** N, denoted by Str_N.*

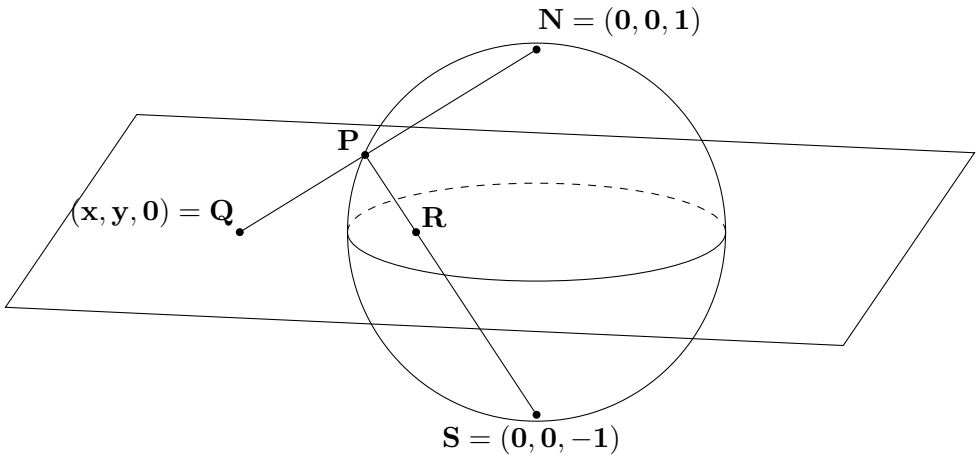
Remark 13.12 *This is a bijection between $S^2 \setminus \{N\}$ and $\mathbb{R}^2 = \mathbb{C}$.*

Now taking the stereographic projection from S gives you a different bijection Str_S between $S^2 \setminus \{S\}$ and $\mathbb{R}^2 = \mathbb{C}$ that takes P to some point $R \in \mathbb{R}^2$.



We want to find a map $\phi : \mathbb{C} \to \mathbb{C}$, $Q \mapsto R$. Consider $Q = (x, y, 0)$ and $N = (0, 0, 1)$. To find P we parameterize $\overline{QN}$ by:

$$t \cdot (0, 0, 1) + (1 - t) \cdot (x, y, 0) = \big((1 - t) \cdot x,\ (1 - t) \cdot y,\ t\big) = \gamma(t).$$



Now P is (one) intersection of γ and S^2 such that:

$$\begin{aligned} 1 = \left|\gamma(t)\right|^2 &= (1-t)^2x^2 + (1-t)^2y^2 + t^2 \\ \text{(letting } A := x^2+y^2\text{)} \quad &= t^2(A+1) - 2At + A. \end{aligned}$$

This is quadratic in t. Thus:

$$\begin{aligned} t &= \frac{A \pm \sqrt{A^2 - (A^2-1)}}{A+1} \\ \text{(ignore } t=1\text{; this is N)} \quad &= \frac{A-1}{A+1}. \end{aligned}$$

Thus, with $(1-t) = \frac{2}{A+1}$:

$$\begin{aligned} P &= \left(\underbrace{\frac{2x}{x^2+y^2+1}}_{\mathfrak{X}}, \underbrace{\frac{2y}{x^2+y^2+1}}_{\mathfrak{Y}}, \underbrace{\frac{x^2+y^2-1}{x^2+y^2+1}}_{\mathfrak{Z}} \right) \\ &= (\mathfrak{X}, \mathfrak{Y}, \mathfrak{Z})\,. \end{aligned}$$

Now take $\tilde{\gamma} = \overline{SP} = \big((1-t)\cdot\mathfrak{X},\, (1-t)\cdot\mathfrak{Y},\, (1-t)\cdot\mathfrak{Z} - t\big)$. R is the intersection of $\tilde{\gamma}$ and the xy-plane. Thus $t = \frac{\mathfrak{Z}}{\mathfrak{Z}+1}$ and $1-t = \frac{1}{\mathfrak{Z}+1}$. It follows (after some arithmetic) that:

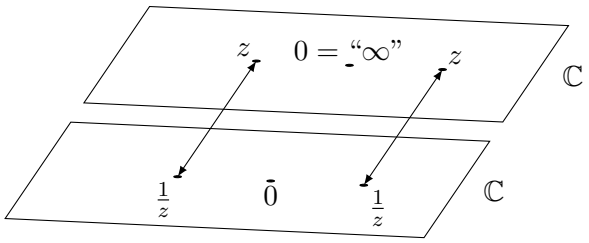
$$R = \left(\frac{\mathfrak{X}}{\mathfrak{Z}+1}, \frac{\mathfrak{Y}}{\mathfrak{Z}+1}, 0\right) = \left(\frac{x}{x^2+y^2}, \frac{y}{x^2+y^2}, 0\right).$$

So $\phi = Str_S \circ (Str_N)^{-1}$ maps $Q = (x, y, 0)$ to $R = \left(\frac{x}{x^2+y^2}, \frac{y}{x^2+y^2}, 0\right)$. Now we can

think of Q, R as elements of $\mathbb{R}^2 = \mathbb{C}$:

$$\begin{aligned} Q &= z = x + iy \\ R &= \frac{x}{x^2+y^2} + i\frac{y}{x^2+y^2} \\ &= \frac{z}{x^2+y^2} \\ &= \frac{z}{|z|^2} \\ &= \frac{1}{\overline{z}}. \end{aligned}$$

If we compose one of the two projections with $\overline{z}$, we get that to obtain S^2 you can take two copies of $\mathbb{C}$ and glue them on $\mathbb{C}^* \subset \mathbb{C}$ via the map $z \mapsto \frac{1}{z}$.



Remark 13.13 *Those familiar with manifolds will recognize this as one of the more popular choices of atlases with two charts for the 2-dimensional manifold S^2, where $z \leftrightarrow \frac{1}{z}$ is the transition between the two charts. Following what one might think in this framework, we use this chart and transition map structure to properly define functions on S^2.*

We can use this to define holomorphic functions to and from S^2.

Definition 13.14 (Holomorphisms from S^2 to $\mathbb{C}$) *Consider $f : S^2 \to \mathbb{C}$ a map of sets. f is called **holomorphic** if on U_1, $f \circ Str_N : \mathbb{C} \to \mathbb{C}$ is holomorphic and on U_2, $f \circ Str_S : \mathbb{C} \to \mathbb{C}$ is holomorphic.*

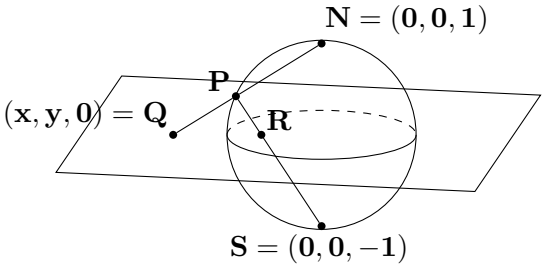
MATH 466 **Fall 2020**

Lecture 14: October 20

Instructor: Valentino Tosatti *Scribe: Alexander Kroitor*

14.1 Riemann Sphere Continued

Let $S^2 = \{ (\mathfrak{X}, \mathfrak{Y}, \mathfrak{Z}) \mid \mathfrak{X}^2 + \mathfrak{Y}^2 + \mathfrak{Z}^2 = 1 \} \subset \mathbb{R}^3$ be the unit sphere centered at 0. Last lecture we talked about the stereographic projection from $N = (0, 0, 1)$ and $S = (0, 0, -1)$. Let $U_1 = S^2 \setminus \{(0, 0, 1)\}$ and $U_2 = S^2 \setminus \{(0, 0, -1)\}$. These are both open subsets of S^2.



Define $\phi_1 : U_1 \to \mathbb{C}$, $P \mapsto Q$ to be the stereographic projection from N. We showed last time that:

$$\phi_1(\mathfrak{X}, \mathfrak{Y}, \mathfrak{Z}) = \frac{\mathfrak{X}}{1 - \mathfrak{Z}} + i\frac{\mathfrak{Y}}{1 - \mathfrak{Z}}.$$
$$\phi_1^{-1}(x + iy) = \left(\frac{2x}{x^2 + y^2 + 1}, \frac{2y}{x^2 + y^2 + 1}, \frac{x^2 + y^2 - 1}{x^2 + y^2 + 1} \right).$$

Define $\phi_2 : U_2 \to \mathbb{C}$, $P \mapsto \overline{R}$ to be the stereographic projection from S composed with complex conjugation. Then:

$$\phi_2(\mathfrak{X}, \mathfrak{Y}, \mathfrak{Z}) = \frac{\mathfrak{X}}{1 + \mathfrak{Z}} - i\frac{\mathfrak{Y}}{1 + \mathfrak{Z}}.$$

$U_1 \cap U_2 = S^2 \setminus \{ N, S \}$. It is clear that $\phi_1(U_1 \cap U_2) = \phi_2(U_1 \cap U_2) = \mathbb{C}^*$. We showed in the last lecture that:

$$\phi_2 \circ \phi_1^{-1} : \ \mathbb{C}^* \to \mathbb{C}^*,$$
$$z \mapsto \frac{1}{z}.$$

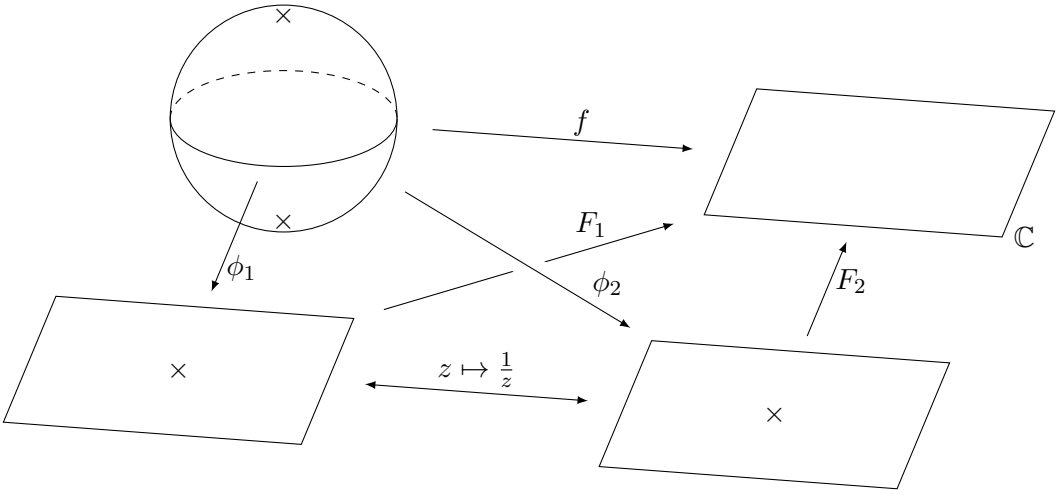
Note 14.1 (If you know about manifolds already) $\{ (U_1, \phi_1), (U_2, \phi_2) \}$ *is an atlas for* S^2 *as a Riemann surface, since* $\phi_2 \circ \phi_1^{-1}(z) = \frac{1}{z}$ *is holomorphic.*

14.1.1 Holomorphic Maps on S^2

We now want to define the concept of holomorphic maps from and to S^2.

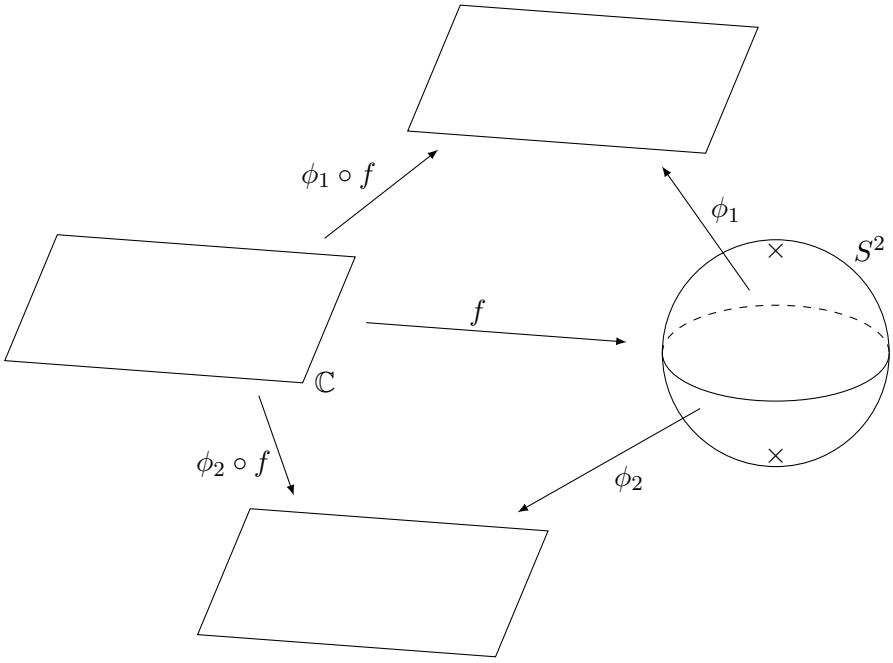
Definition 14.2 (Holomorphic Functions from S^2 to $\mathbb{C}$) *$\Omega \in S^2$ open (can be S^2 itself). Let $f : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$ a map of sets. We say that f **is holomorphic** if on $\phi_1(U_1 \cap \Omega) \subset \mathbb{C}$ open, $F_1 := f \circ \phi_1^{-1} : \phi_1(U_1 \cap \Omega) \to \mathbb{C}$ is holomorphic and if on $\phi_2(U_2 \cap \Omega) \subset \mathbb{C}$ open, $F_2 := f \circ \phi_2^{-1} : \phi_2(U_2 \cap \Omega) \to \mathbb{C}$ is holomorphic.*

Equivalently, f is holomorphic if I have F_1 holomorphic on $\tilde{\Omega} \subset \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic and $F_2 = f \circ \phi_2^{-1} = F \circ \phi_1 \circ \phi_2^{-1} = F\left(\frac{1}{z}\right)$ is holomorphic near 0 (if $\tilde{\Omega}$ contains a neighborhood of ∞).



Definition 14.3 (Holomorphic Functions from $\mathbb{C}$ to S^2) *If $\Omega \subset \mathbb{C}$ open, $f : \Omega \to S^2$ a map of sets, we say that f **is holomorphic** if both $\phi_1 \circ f : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$ and $\phi_2 \circ f : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$ are holomorphic.*

Equivalently, $F = \phi_1 \circ f$ holomorphic and $\phi_2 \circ f = \phi_2 \circ \phi_1^{-1} \circ F = \frac{1}{F}$ holomorphic on $\Omega \cap \{ F \neq 0 \}$ ie F has only poles, where poles $= f^{-1}(\text{north pole}) = f^{-1}(\text{“}\infty\text{”})$.



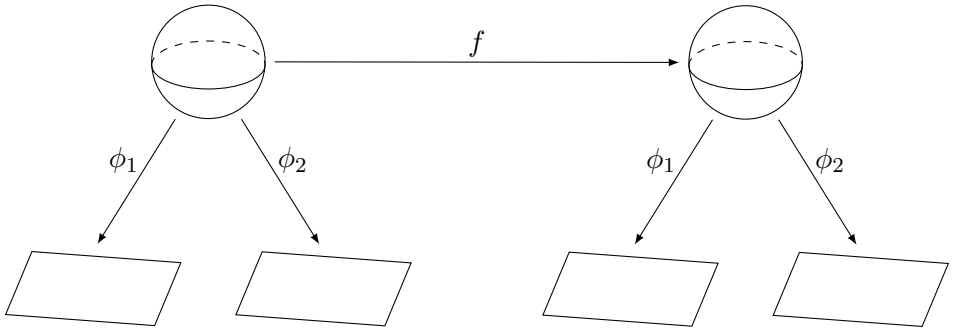
Definition 14.4 (Holomorphic Functions from S^2 to S^2) *$\Omega \subset S^2$ open, $f : \Omega \to S^2$ a map of sets. f **is holomorphic** if:*

$$\begin{aligned}
\phi_1 \circ f \circ \phi_1^{-1} &: \phi_1(U_1 \cap U_1) \to \phi_1(U_1 \cap U_1), \\
\phi_1 \circ f \circ \phi_2^{-1} &: \phi_2(U_1 \cap U_2) \to \phi_1(U_1 \cap U_2), \\
\phi_2 \circ f \circ \phi_1^{-1} &: \phi_1(U_2 \cap U_1) \to \phi_2(U_2 \cap U_1), \\
\phi_2 \circ f \circ \phi_2^{-1} &: \phi_2(U_2 \cap U_2) \to \phi_2(U_2 \cap U_2),
\end{aligned}$$

are all holomorphic.

Equivalently, letting $F = \phi_1 \circ f \circ \phi_1^{-1}$ then f holomorphic as a map $S^2 \to S^2$ if:

- *F holomorphic,*
- *$f : z \mapsto \infty$ then F has a pole at z,*
- *$f : \infty \mapsto z$ then F holomorphic at ∞,*
- *$f : \infty \mapsto \infty$ then F has a pole at ∞.*



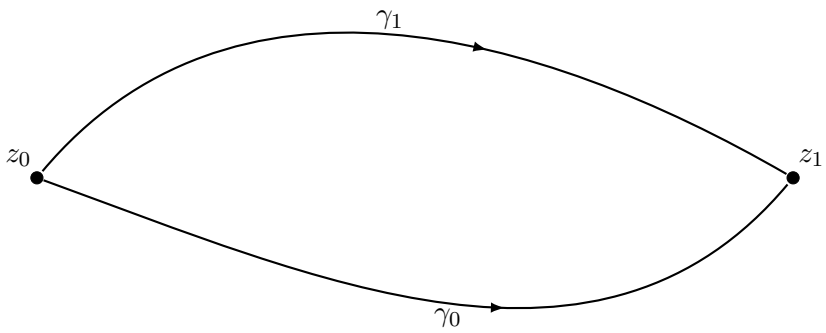
Remark 14.5 *It follows that $f : S^2 \to S^2$ holomorphic $\iff$ $F = \phi_1 \circ f \circ \phi_1^{-1}$ meromorphic in $\mathbb{C}$ and meromorphic at ∞. By theorem (11.8) this is equivalent to F being a rational function ie F is the ratio of two complex polynomials.*

Exercise 14.6 *Compute $Aut(S^2)$. That is to say, characterize the bijective holomorphic maps from S^2 to S^2.*

14.2 Homotopy and Contour Integrals

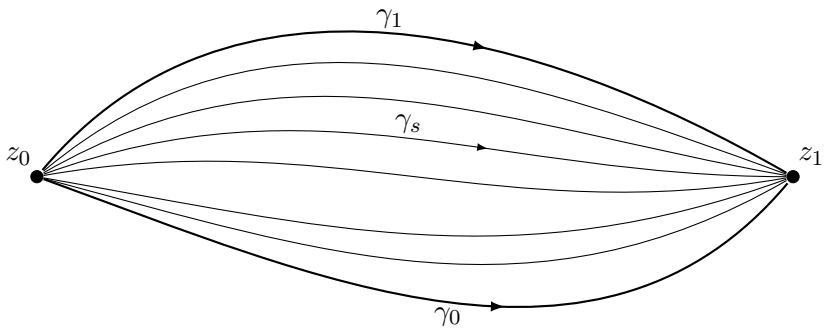
Homotopies are often discussed in an introduction to algebraic topology. We will give a simple-minded yet perfectly rigorous introduction to homotopies.

A homotopy is in a sense a "continuous family of continuous paths." This must be defined, but in our treatment we will insist on having piecewise smooth paths. Say γ_0, γ_1 are two piecewise smooth curves in C. Up to reparameterization we may assume that both are parameterized by the same interval $t \in [a, b] \subset \mathbb{R}$. Assume that $\gamma_0(a) = \gamma_1(a) = z_0$ and $\gamma_0(b) = \gamma_1(b) = z_1$.



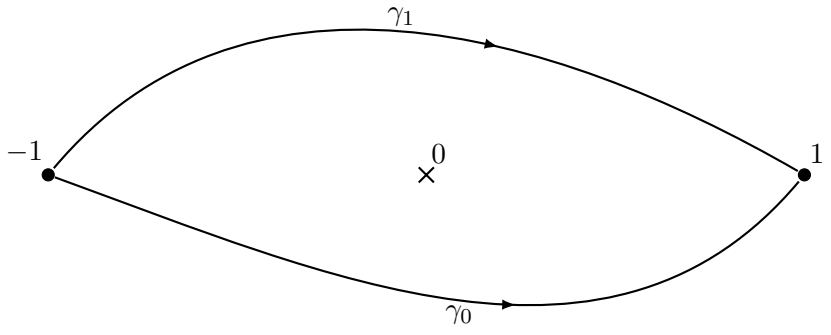
Definition 14.7 (Homotopic Curves) *Suppose that $\gamma_0, \gamma_1 \subset \Omega$ are two such curves. We say that γ_0 **and** γ_1 **are homotopic in** Ω if $\exists F : [0,1] \times [a,b] \to \Omega$ continuous such that:*

1. $\forall s \in [0,1]$, $\tilde{\gamma}_s(t) := F(s,t)$ *is a piecewise smooth curve* $\tilde{\gamma}_s : [a,b] \to \Omega$,
2. $\tilde{\gamma}_0 = F(0,t) \equiv \gamma_0$ *and* $\tilde{\gamma}_1 = F(1,t) \equiv \gamma_1$,
3. $\tilde{\gamma}_s(a) = z_0$ *and* $\tilde{\gamma}_s(b) = z_1$ $\forall s \in [0,1]$.



We can think of $\tilde{\gamma}_s$ as an interpolating family of piecewise smooth curves with similar beginning and ending points which "vary continuously in S", where the "continuous variation" is encoded in the condition that F is continuous.

Counterexample 14.8 (Moral Counterexample) *Let* $\Omega = \mathbb{C}^*$.

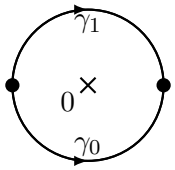


These two curves should not be homotopic in Ω*, since* F *must map into* Ω.

Proposition 14.9 (Homotopy Invariance of Contour Integrals) $\Omega \subset \mathbb{C}$ *open,* $f : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$ *holomorphic,* $\gamma_0, \gamma_1 : [a,b] \to \Omega$ *piecewise smooth curves that are homotopic in* Ω. *Then:*

$$\int_{\gamma_0} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z = \int_{\gamma_1} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z.$$

Example 14.10 *Consider the unit circle in* $\Omega = \mathbb{C}^*$.



Then γ_0 *and* γ_1 *are not homotopic by the above proposition as if they were, letting* $f(z) = \frac{1}{z}$*:*

$$\int_{\gamma_0} \frac{1}{z}\,\mathrm{d}z - \int_{\gamma_1} \frac{1}{z}\,\mathrm{d}z = 0,$$

but we already know that:

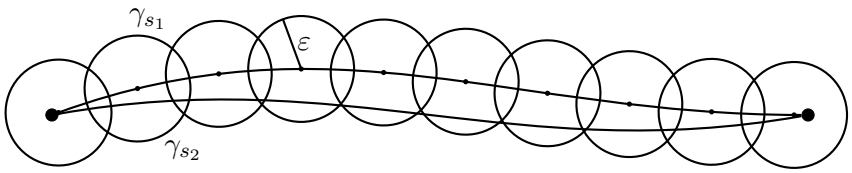
$$\int_{\gamma_0} \frac{1}{z}\,\mathrm{d}z - \int_{\gamma_1} \frac{1}{z}\,\mathrm{d}z = \int_{\partial D_1(0)} \frac{1}{z}\,\mathrm{d}z = 2\pi i.$$

It follows that γ_0 *and* γ_1 *are not homotopic.*

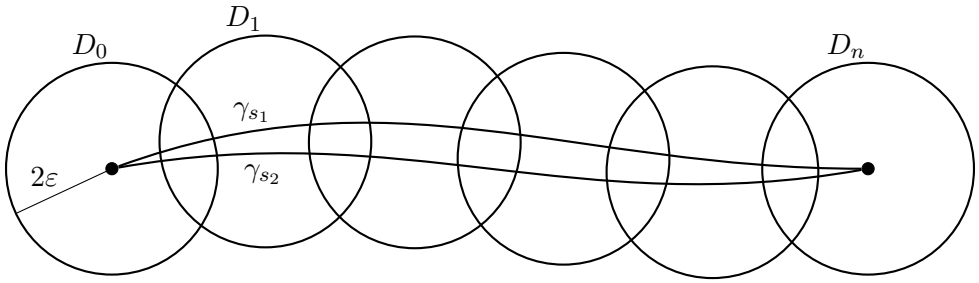
Proof:[14.9] Let F be a homotopy between γ_0 and γ_1 in Ω. let $K = F([0,1]\times[a,b]) \subset \Omega$. $[0,1]\times[a,b]$ is compact and F is continuous, so K is compact.

Since K is compact and Ω is open, $\exists \varepsilon > 0$ such that $\forall z \in K$, $D_{3\varepsilon}(z) \subset \Omega$ (ie thickening K by 3ε still lies in Ω). Also, since F is continuous and $[0,1]\times[a,b]$ is compact, then F is uniformly continuous on $[0,1]\times[a,b]$. Thus $\exists \delta > 0$ s.t. for any $s_1, s_2 \in [0,1]$ with $|s_1 - s_2| < \delta$ we have $\sup_{t\in[a,b]} \left|\gamma_{s_1}(t) - \gamma_{s_2}(t)\right| < \varepsilon$.

This means that γ_{s_1} and γ_{s_2} lie within distance epsilon of each other (for s_1, s_2 sufficiently small):



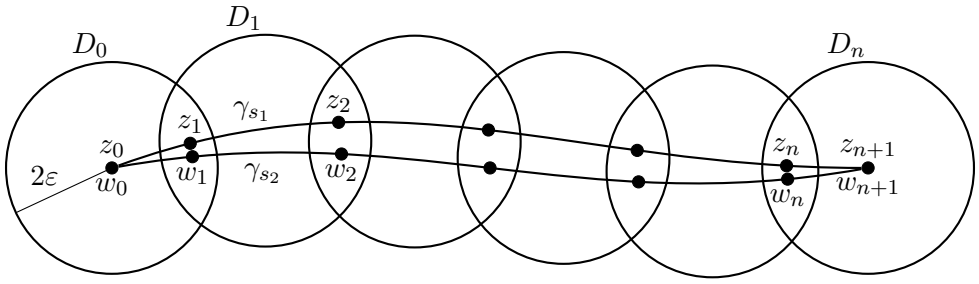
Fix any such s_1, s_2. We choose disks of radius 2ε: $D_0, \cdots, D_n$, n large, which cover $\gamma_{s_1} \cup \gamma_{s_2}$:



We choose consecutive points on each curve:

$$\{\, z_0 = \gamma_{s_1}(a), z_1, \cdots, z_{n+1} = \gamma_{s_1}(b) \,\} \text{ on } \gamma_{s_1},$$
$$\{\, w_0 = \gamma_{s_2}(a), w_1, \cdots, w_{n+1} = \gamma_{s_2}(b) \,\} \text{ on } \gamma_{s_2},$$

such that z_i, z_{i+1}, w_i, $w_{i+1} \in D_i$, $i \in \{\, 0, \cdots, n \,\}$.



On each disk D_i let F_i be an antiderivative of f. Then on $D_i \cap D_{i+1}$ we have F_i and F_{i+1} as antiderivatives of f. These must differ from each other by a constant ie. $F_{i+1} = F_i + c_i$ on $D_i \cap D_{i+1}$ for some $c_i \in \mathbb{C}$. Thus:

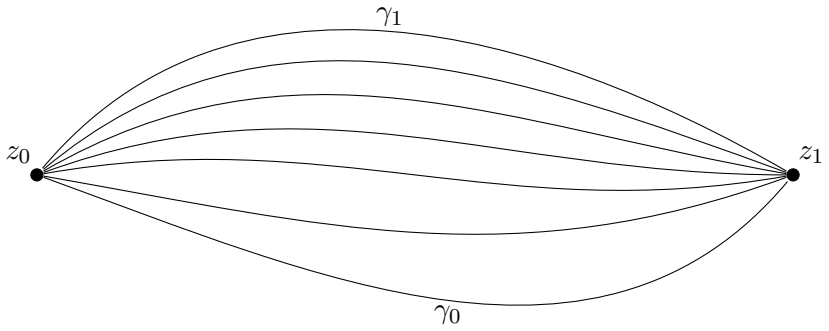
$$F_{i+1}(z_{i+1}) - F_i(z_{i+1}) = F_{i+1}(w_{i+1}) - F_i(w_{i+1}) = 0.$$
$$\Downarrow$$
$$F_{i+1}(z_{i+1}) - F_{i+1}(w_{i+1}) = F_i(z_{i+1}) - F_i(w_{i+1}).$$

Thus:

$$\begin{aligned}
\int_{\gamma_{s_1}} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z - \int_{\gamma_{s_2}} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z &\overset{\text{FTC}}{=} \sum_{i=0}^{n} \big[F_i(z_{i+1}) - F_i(z_i)\big] - \sum_{i=0}^{n} \big[F_i(w_{i+1}) - F_i(w_i)\big] \\
&= \sum_{i=0}^{n} \Big[\big(F_i(z_{i+1}) - F_i(w_{i+1})\big) - \big(F_i(z_i) - F_i(w_i)\big)\Big] \\
&= \sum_{i=0}^{n} \Big[\big(F_{i+1}(z_{i+1}) - F_{i+1}(w_{i+1})\big) - \big(F_i(z_i) - F_i(w_i)\big)\Big] \\
\text{(telescopic sum)} \quad &= \big(F_n(z_{n+1}) - F_n(w_{n+1})\big) - \big(F_0(z_0) - F_0(w_0)\big) \\
&= 0 - 0 \\
&= 0.
\end{aligned}$$

Thus we have proved that with $s_1, s_2 \in [0,1]$ and $|s_1 - s_2| < \delta$:

$$\int_{\gamma_{s_1}} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z = \int_{\gamma_{s_2}} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z.$$



Let then $s_1 = 0$, s_2 small, then repeat finitely many times (around $\frac{1}{\delta}$ times) until you get to $s_2 = 1$.

■

Definition 14.11 (Simply Connected) *$\Omega \subset \mathbb{C}$ open subset shall be called **simply connected** if Ω is connected and every two γ_1, γ_2 piecewise smooth curves in Ω with same initial and end points are homotopic in Ω.*

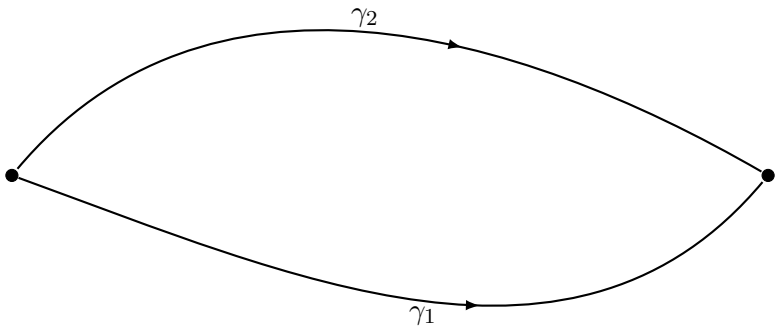
Corollary 14.12 *$f : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic and Ω simply connected. Then $\forall, \gamma$ piecewise smooth closed curve in Ω:*

$$\int_\gamma f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z = 0.$$

Proof:
Pick any point on the curve $\gamma(c)$, with $c \in (a, b)$. Let:

$$\begin{aligned} \gamma_1 &= \gamma\,|_{[0,c]} \\ -\gamma_2 &= \gamma\,|_{[c,b]} \\ \Rightarrow \quad \gamma &= \gamma_1 \cup (-\gamma_2). \end{aligned}$$

Where $-\gamma_2$ is just a reverse orientation.



Then:

$$\int_\gamma f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z = \int_{\gamma_1} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z - \int_{\gamma_2} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z = 0.$$

■

Remark 14.13 *This is not the same as Cauchy, though similar. This is different because in this corollary, Ω is assumed to be simply connected, but γ is not assumed to be $\gamma = \partial\Omega'$, $\Omega' \subset\subset \Omega$.*

MATH 466 **Fall 2020**

Lecture 15: October 22

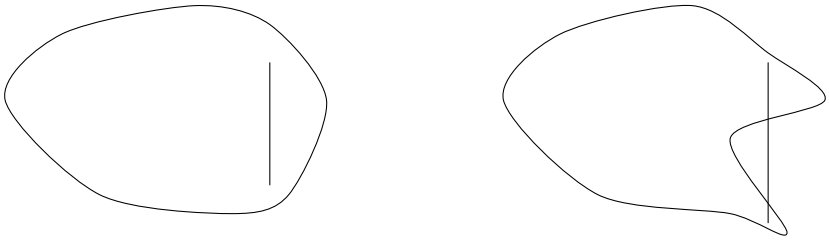
Instructor: Valentino Tosatti *Scribe: Alexander Kroitor*

Recall from last lecture our discussion on homotopies. Recall the last corollary – the integral over any close curve in a simply connected domain evaluates to 0.

15.1 Convex Sets

We now cover some examples of this corollary.

Definition 15.1 (Convex Sets) *$\Omega \subset \mathbb{C}$ is called **convex** if $\forall\, x, y \in \Omega$, the line $\overline{xy}$ lies in Ω.*



An example of a convex shape and a non-convex shape.

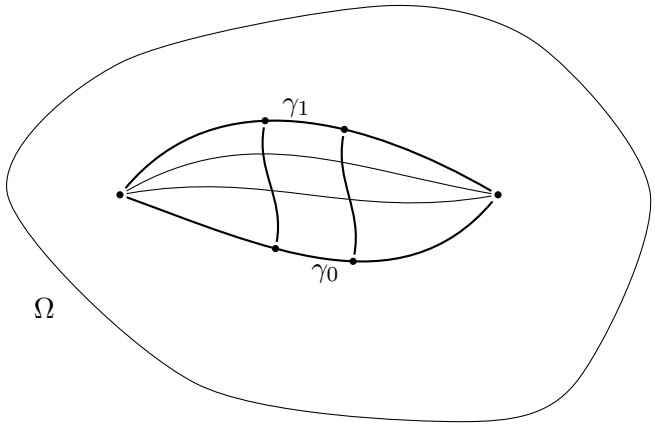
Proposition 15.2 *$\Omega \subset \mathbb{C}$ open and convex $\implies$ Ω simply connected.*

Proof: Let $\Omega \subset \mathbb{C}$ be open and convex.

1. Ω convex $\implies$ Ω connected.

   This is since connected is the same as path-connected for open sets in the plane. Path-connected is obviously implied by convex.

2. Let γ_0, γ_1 two piecewise smooth curves in Ω with the same initial and end points, without loss of generality characterized on $[a, b]$. Then let $\gamma_s(t) := (1 - s)\gamma_0(t) + s\gamma_1(t)$, $s \in [0, 1]$. This is a continuous function in s and t, as a linear combination of products of continuous functions.



Note that fixing $s = s_0$, the line from $\gamma_0(s_0)$ to $\gamma_1(s_0)$ is contained in Ω by the convexity of Ω. This implies that $\gamma_s \subset \Omega$ for any s.

Thus these two curves are homotopic.

■

Example 15.3 *We present some examples of open sets that are convex, and thus simply connected:*

1. $\Omega = \mathbb{C}$.
2. $\Omega = D_r(z_0)$ *for any* $r > 0$, $z_0 \in \mathbb{C}$.
3. $\Omega = \mathbb{H} = \{\, z \in \mathbb{C} \mid \Im(z) > 0 \,\}$.

A useful generalization of convex set are so-called "star-shaped" sets.

Definition 15.4 (Star-Shaped Sets) *We call* Ω ***star-shaped*** *if* $\exists z_0 \in \mathbb{C}$ *s.t.* $\forall z \in \Omega$, *the unique line segment joining* z *and* z_0 *lies in* Ω.

Remark 15.5 $\Omega \subset \mathbb{C}$ *open and star-shaped. Then* $\exists z_0 \in \Omega$ *s.t.* $\forall z \in \Omega$, $\overline{zz_0} \subset \Omega$. *Note that* $z = z_0 + re^{i\theta}$ *for the unique* $r = |z - z_0|$ *and some unique* θ. *Parameterize* $\overline{zz_0}$ *by* $\gamma = z_0 + se^{i\theta}$, $s \in [0, r]$.

Given two paths $\gamma_0(t), \gamma_1(t)$ *in* Ω, *write:*

$$\begin{aligned}
\gamma_0(t) &= z_0 + r_0(t)e^{i\theta_0(t)} \\
\gamma_1(t) &= z_0 + r_1(t)e^{i\theta_1(t)} \\
&\Downarrow \\
\gamma_s(t) &= s_0 + \big((1-s)r_0(t) + sr_1(t)\big)e^{i\left((1-s)\theta_0(t) + s\theta_1(t)\right)}.
\end{aligned}$$

We may assume that γ_0 and γ_1 don't pass through z_0 (no proof is given of this fact). Then γ_s is a homotopy between γ_0 and γ_1 in Ω.

Example 15.6 (Slit Plane) *Let γ be a ray (a closed half-line). Then $\mathbb{C} \setminus \gamma$ is a slit plane. Up to translation and rotation, we may assume that the slit plane is $\mathbb{C}\setminus\{(-\infty, 0]\}$. This set is star-shaped with respect to the origin, and thus simply connected (but not convex).*

Counterexample 15.7 *$\mathbb{C}^*$ is not simply connected, as was seen last lecture. Similarly $D_r(z_0)\setminus\{z_0\}$ is not simply connected. Similarly any domain with finitely many punctures is not simply connected. Similarly domains with holes that are not just points (such as annuli) are not simply connected.*

Note 15.8 *Intuitively, a domain with holes is not simply connected, and a domain with no holes is simply connected. This requires algebraic topology beyond the scope of this class to prove.*

15.1.1 Characterization of Simply Connected Sets

Theorem 15.9 *$\Omega \subset \mathbb{C}$ open and connected, f holomorphic on Ω. Then the following are equivalent:*

1. *f has an antiderivative on Ω.*
2. *$\int_\gamma f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z = 0\ \forall\, \gamma \subset \Omega$ piecewise smooth closed curve.*
3. *$\int_{\gamma_0} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z = \int_{\gamma_1} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z\ \forall\, \gamma_0, \gamma_1 \subset \Omega$ piecewise smooth curves with same initial and end points.*

Furthermore:

4. *Ω simply connected*

implies statements 1, 2, and 3.

Remark 15.10 *In fact, in the above theorem, statement 1 holding true for all f holomorphic in Ω implies statement 4. We will not prove this yet – it can be proven now using some difficult algebraic topology, but the standard approach in this course is to prove it as a corollary of the Riemann Mapping Theorem (theorem (18.11)).*

Proof:[15.9]

(4) $\Rightarrow$ (2) : Already done in corollary (14.12).

(1) $\Rightarrow$ (2) : By theorem (3.5): $\int_\gamma f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z = F(\gamma(b)) - F(\gamma(a)) = F(\gamma(a)) - F(\gamma(a)) = 0$.

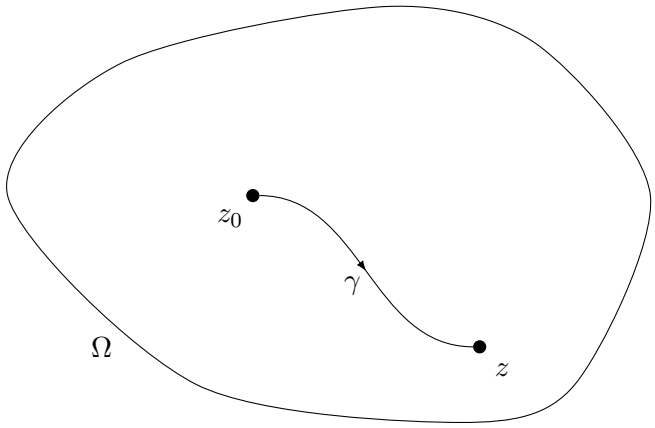
(2) $\Rightarrow$ (3) : Given γ_0, γ_1, let $\gamma = \gamma_0 \cup -\gamma_1$. Then γ is piecewise smooth and closed. By (2):

$$0 = \int_\gamma f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z = \int_{\gamma_0} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z - \int_{\gamma_1} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z.$$

$$\Downarrow$$

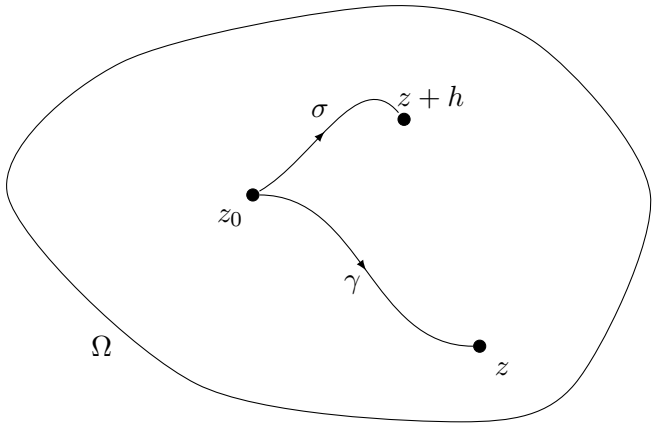
$$\int_{\gamma_0} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z = \int_{\gamma_1} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z.$$

(3) $\Rightarrow$ (1) : We must construct F an antiderivative for f. Fix $z_0 \in \Omega$. Given $z \in \Omega$, since Ω is connected we can let $\gamma : [a, b] \to \Omega$ piecewise smooth with $\gamma(a) = z_0$ and $\gamma(b) = z$.



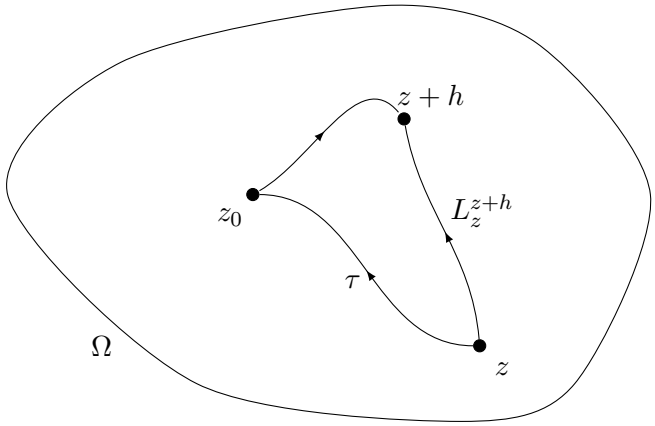
Define $F(z) := \int_\gamma f(w)\,\mathrm{d}w$. Note that the LHS doesn't depend on γ, since by (2) different γ yield the same value. Thus this formula above defines a functions $F : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$.

We claim that F is an antiderivative for f on Ω, ie that F is holomorphic and $F'(z) = f(z)\ \forall z \in \Omega$. Then, with h small such that $D_{|h|}(z) \subset\subset \Omega$, and letting σ be a path from z_0 to $z + h$:



$$\begin{aligned} F(z+h) - F(z) &= \int_\sigma f(w)\,\mathrm{d}w - \int_\gamma f(w)\,\mathrm{d}w \\ &= \int_{\sigma\cup(-\gamma)} f(w)\,\mathrm{d}w \\ &= \int_{L_z^{z+h}} f(w)\,\mathrm{d}w. \end{aligned}$$

Recalling that L_z^{z+h} is the line from z to $z+h$.



Thus, remembering that $\frac{1}{h}\int_{L_z^{z+h}} f(w)\,\mathrm{d}w = f(z)$ (this was shown in the proof of theorem (4.2)):

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{F(z+h)-F(z)}{h} &= \frac{1}{h}\int_{L_z^{z+h}} f(w)\,\mathrm{d}w \\ &= f(z). \end{aligned}$$

And we are done, since we have found an antiderivative of f on Ω.

■

15.2 Complex Logarithm

We now turn our attention to the question of the complex logarithm. We discovered that there are infinitely many solutions which differ by $2\pi ik$, $k \in \mathbb{Z}$.

Theorem 15.11 *$\Omega \subset \mathbb{C}$ open and simply connected, with $0 \notin \Omega$, then $\exists F : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic (called a **branch** of the complex logarithm on Ω) such that:*

$$e^{F(z)} = z \qquad \forall z \in \Omega.$$

Furthermore, this F is unique up to adding $2\pi ik$, $k \in \mathbb{Z}$. That is to say that two different branches differ by an integer multiple of $2\pi i$.

Proof: Let $f(z) = \frac{1}{z}$. This is holomorphic in Ω since $0 \notin \Omega$. Ω is simply connected – by theorem (15.9) there exists an antiderivative $F(z)$ on Ω. Note that we can add any complex number to F and still get an acceptable antiderivative. Then:

$$\begin{aligned} \left(ze^{-F(z)}\right)' &= e^{-F(z)} - zF'(z)e^{-F(z)} \\ (\text{since } F'(z) = 1/z) \quad &= 0. \\ &\Downarrow \\ ze^{-F(z)} &= z_0 \in \mathbb{C},\ z_0 \neq 0. \end{aligned}$$

Thus, $e^{F(z)} = \frac{z}{z_0}$, $\forall z \in \Omega$. Since $z_0 \neq 0$, we can pick $w_0 \in \mathbb{C}$ s.t. $e^{w_0} = z_0$. Then let $\tilde{F}(z) = F(z) + w_0$. Then:

$$e^{\tilde{F}(z)} = e^{F(z)} \cdot e^{w_0} = z.$$

Now assume that F_1, F_2 are two holomorphic functions on Ω which satisfy $e^{F_i(z)} = z$. Then:

$$e^{F_1(z) - F_2(z)} = 1.$$

It follows that, since $\{\, z \mid e^z = 1 \,\} = \{\, 2\pi ik \mid k \in \mathbb{Z} \,\}$, that:

$$F_1(z) - F_2(z) = 2\pi ik(z).$$

However the LHS is continuous, so the RHS is too. Since $\mathbb{Z}$ is disconnected, it follows that $k(z)$ is constant. Thus, for some $k \in \mathbb{Z}$:

$$F_1(z) - F_2(z) = 2\pi ik.$$

■

Remark 15.12 *In theorem (15.11), if furthermore $1 \in \Omega$, then letting $z_0 = 1$ in the above proof, and adding a constant to F such that $F(1) = 0$ we get that $ze^{-F(z)} = z_0$. evaluating now at $z = 1$, we get $z_0 = 1$. Thus $\tilde{F} = F$ and $\tilde{F}(1) = 0$.*

This is called the ***principal branch of*** **log**, *denoted by* $\log(z)$, *with the property that* $\log(1) = 0$.

MATH 466 **Fall 2020**

Lecture 16: October 27

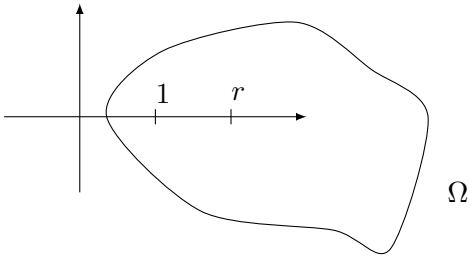
Instructor: Valentino Tosatti *Scribe: Alexander Kroitor*

Recall the discussion of the complex logarithm from last lecture.

16.1 Complex Logarithm Continued

Remark 16.1 *In theorem (15.11) from last time, note that we did not actually need simply connected. All we needed was the existence of an antiderivative. It thus suffices to assume any of items 1,2,3 in theorem (15.9). That is to say, it suffices to assume the existence of an antiderivative F of f holomorphic on Ω.*

Assume now that $0 \notin \Omega$ simply connected, $1 \in \Omega$. Let $\log(z)$ be the principal branch of log, ie $\log(1) = 0$. Then, consider $r \in \mathbb{R}$, r close to 1 (suffices that the segment from 1 to r is contained in Ω):



Then take $\gamma = [1, r]$ (or $[r, 1]$ if $r < 1$). Then:

$$\underbrace{\log(r)}_{complex} = \int_1^r \frac{\mathrm{d}x}{x} = \underbrace{\ln(r)}_{real}$$

Thus the principal branch agrees with the usual natural logarithm on the real axis close to 1. Additionally, we can write down the power series of $\log(1+z)$ for $z \in \Omega$ close to 0 as:

$$\log(1+z) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^{n+1} \frac{z^n}{n}.$$

Indeed, this power series has a radius of convergence of 1. Thus the power series:

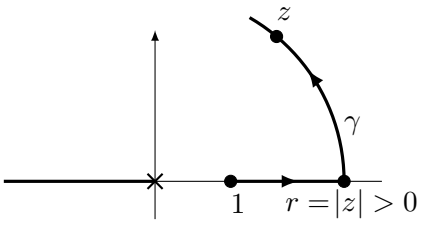
$$G(z) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^{n+1} \frac{z^n}{n}$$

defines a holomorphic function on $D_1(0)$, with

$$\begin{aligned} G(0) &= 0, \\ G'(z) &= \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^{n+1} z^{n-1} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (-1)^n z^n = \frac{1}{1+z}. \end{aligned}$$

Thus G is also a branch of $\log(1+z)$ and they agree at $z=0$, so they are equal by the uniqueness of log.

Example 16.2 *Let $\Omega = \mathbb{C} \setminus \{ (-\infty, 0] \}$. Then $0 \notin \Omega$, $1 \in \Omega$, and Ω is simply connected. Thus there is a principal branch of $\log(z)$ on Ω. To find $\log(z)$, we take any path γ from 1 to z inside Ω and let $\log(z) = \int_\gamma \frac{1}{w}\,\mathrm{d}w$. This satisfies $\log(1) = 0$. We construct γ by drawing a path γ_1 from 1 to $|z|$ and letting γ_2 be the arc of radius $|z|$ centered around the origin that connects $|z|$ and z. We parameterize γ_2 by $\gamma_2(t) = |z|\, e^{it}$, $t \in [0, \arg(z)]$, with $\big|\arg(z)\big| < \pi$:*



Then:

$$\begin{aligned} \int_\gamma \frac{1}{w}\,\mathrm{d}w &= \int_{\gamma_1} \frac{\mathrm{d}w}{w} + \int_{\gamma_2} \frac{\mathrm{d}w}{w} \\ &= \int_1^{|z|} \frac{\mathrm{d}x}{x} + \int_{\gamma_2} \frac{\mathrm{d}w}{w} \\ &= \log(|z|) + \int_0^{\arg(z)} \frac{i|z|\, e^{it}}{|z|\, e^{it}}\,\mathrm{d}t \\ &= \log(|z|) + i \cdot \arg(z). \end{aligned}$$

It follows that the principal branch on the slit plane is:

$$\log(z) = \log(|z|) + i \cdot \arg(z).$$

Note however that unlike the real equivalent, $\log(z_1 z_2) \neq \log(z_1) + \log(z_2)$. This can be seen by letting $z_1 = z_2 = e^{\frac{2\pi i}{3}}$. Then $z_1 z_2 = e^{\frac{4\pi i}{3}}$. However, it is a condition that $\big|\arg(z)\big| < \pi$, thus we must pick $z_1 z_2 = e^{\frac{-2\pi i}{3}}$. Then:

$$\frac{2\pi i}{3} \cdot \frac{2\pi i}{3} = \log(z_1)\log(z_2) \neq \log(z_1 z_2) = \log\left(e^{-\frac{2\pi i}{3}}\right) = \frac{-2\pi i}{3}$$

16.1.1 Logarithm of Functions

We can further generalize the log function to be able to take the logarithm of functions, not just complex numbers.

Theorem 16.3 *Let Ω be simply connected, $f : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic and $f(z) \neq 0$, $\forall z \in \Omega$. Then $\exists g : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic s.t. $e^{g(z)} = f(z)$, $\forall z \in \Omega$. This g is unique up to adding $2\pi i k$, $k \in \mathbb{Z}$.*

Proof: Proof is left largely as an exercise to the reader. The idea of the proof is to replace $\int_\gamma \frac{1}{z}\,\mathrm{d}z$ with $\int_\gamma \frac{f'(z)}{f(z)}\,\mathrm{d}z$. ∎

16.2 Mean Value Property

First we formally present a preliminary result:

Proposition 16.4 *$f : D_R(z_0) \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic, $R > 0$, $z_0 \in \mathbb{C}$, with*

$$f(z) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n (z - z_0)^n.$$

Then $\forall\, 0 < r < R$, $\forall\, n \geq 0$:

$$a_n = \frac{1}{2\pi r^n} \int_0^{2\pi} f(z_0 + re^{i\theta}) e^{-in\theta}\,\mathrm{d}\theta,$$

and $\forall\, 0 < r < R$, $\forall\, n < 0$:

$$\frac{1}{2\pi r^n} \int_0^{2\pi} f(z_0 + re^{i\theta}) e^{-in\theta}\,\mathrm{d}\theta = 0.$$

Proof: This is an easy consequence of equation (5.1):

$$a_n = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\partial D_r(z_0)} \frac{f(w)}{(w - z_0)^{n+1}}\,\mathrm{d}w.$$

Parameterizing $\partial D_r(z_0)$ as $w(\theta) = z_0 + re^{i\theta}$, $0 \leq \theta \leq 2\pi$:

$$\begin{aligned} a_n &= \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_0^{2\pi} \frac{f(z_0 + re^{i\theta})}{(re^{i\theta})^{n+1}} rie^{i\theta}\,\mathrm{d}\theta \\ &= \frac{1}{2\pi r^n} \int_0^{2\pi} f(z_0 + re^{i\theta}) e^{-in\theta}\,\mathrm{d}\theta. \end{aligned}$$

Then let $n < 0 \Leftrightarrow n \leq 1$. Then $f(w)(w - z_0)^{-(n+1)}$ is holomorphic since f is holomorphic in the whole disk. Thus:

$$\begin{aligned} a_n &= \frac{1}{2\pi r^n} \int_0^{2\pi} f(z_0 + re^{i\theta}) e^{-in\theta} \, \mathrm{d}\theta \\ &= \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\partial D_r(z_0)} \frac{f(w)}{(w - z_0)^{n+1}} \, \mathrm{d}w \\ &= 0. \end{aligned}$$

■

Note 16.5 *If we let $r = 1$, then $f(z_0 + e^{i\theta})$ is f restricted to $S^1 = D_1(0)$, and ${}_an = \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_0^{2\pi} f(z_0 + e^{i\theta}) e^{-in\theta} \, \mathrm{d}\theta$ is known as the n-th Fourier coefficient of f restricted to S^1.*

Corollary 16.6 (Mean Value Property) *Let $f = u + iv$ holomorphic on $D_R(z_0)$. Then $\forall\, 0 < r < R$, we have:*

$$f(z_0) = \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_0^{2\pi} f(z_0 + re^{i\theta}) \, \mathrm{d}\theta.$$

Furthermore, for the harmonic function $u = \Re(f)$:

$$u(z_0) = \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_0^{2\pi} u(z_0 + re^{i\theta}) \, \mathrm{d}\theta.$$

That is to say that the value of f at the center of any disk (on which f is holomorphic up to the boundary) is equal to the average value of f restricted to the boundary of the same disk.

Proof: In proposition (16.4) let $z = z_0$. Then $f(z_0) = a_0 = \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_0^{2\pi} f(z_0 + re^{i\theta}) \, \mathrm{d}\theta$. The second statement follows by taking the real part of each side of the first equation. ■

Remark 16.7 *It turns out that for any harmonic function on a disk, it is the real part of some holomorphic function on the disk. Thus this corollary holds for every harmonic function, not just the real parts of holomorphic functions.*

We now begin a separate section, with the ultimate goal of proving theorem (18.11).

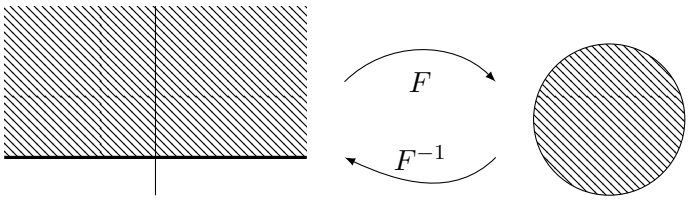
16.3 Upper Half Plane

Definition 16.8 (Upper Half Plane) *We define the **upper half plane** to be $\mathbb{H} := \{ z \in \mathbb{C} \mid \Im(z) > 0 \}$.*

Definition 16.9 (Biholomorphisms) *Let $f : \Omega_1 \to \Omega_2$, Ω_1, Ω_2 open, be a holomorphic and bijective map. We say that f is **biholomorphic**, and that f is a **biholomorphism** between Ω_1 and Ω_2.*

Proposition 16.10 *There is a biholomorphic map $F : \mathbb{H} \to D = D_1(0)$. In fact:*

$$F(z) = \frac{i - z}{i + z},$$
$$F^{-1}(z) = i \cdot \frac{1 - z}{1 + z}.$$



Proof: $F : \mathbb{H} \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic is clear, since the denominator is never 0 (since we are restricted to the upper half plane). Then write $z = x + iy$, $y > 0$. Then note that:

$$\begin{aligned} |1 - z| &= \left|x + i(y - 1)\right| \\ &= \sqrt{x^2 + (y-1)^2} \\ &= \sqrt{x^2 + y^2 - 2y + 1}, \\ |i + z| &= \left|x + i(y + 1)\right| \\ &= \sqrt{z^2 + y^2 + 2y + 1}. \\ &\Downarrow \\ |1 - z| &< |i + z|. \end{aligned}$$

It follows that $\left|F(z)\right| < 1$, so $F : \mathbb{H} \to D$. To check that F is holomorphic, we check that F^{-1} is holomorphic and in fact the inverse of F.

$F^{-1} : D \to C$ holomorphic is clear. Let $z = x + iy$, $z \in D \Leftrightarrow x^2 + y^2 = 1$. Then we

examine $\Im(F^{-1})$ (if this is positive, $F^{-1} : D \to \mathbb{H}$):

$$\begin{aligned}
\Im\left(F^{-1}(z)\right) &= \Im\left(i \cdot \frac{1-z}{1+z}\right) \\
&= \Re\left(\frac{1-z}{1+z}\right) \\
&= \Re\left(\frac{1-x-iy}{1+x+iy}\right) \\
\text{(mult. and div. by conj.)} \quad &= \Re\left(\frac{(1-x-iy)(1+x-iy)}{(1+x)^2+y^2}\right) \\
&= \Re\left(\frac{1-x^2-y^2-2iy}{(1+x)^2+y^2}\right) \\
&= \frac{1-x^2-y^2}{(1+x)^2+y^2} > 0.
\end{aligned}$$

Thus F^{-1} maps to $\mathbb{H}$. Then (with some short yet tiresome arithmetic) one can show that:

$$F\left(F^{-1}(z)\right) = F^{-1}\left(F(z)\right) = z.$$

It follows that F is bijective. ■

F and F^{-1} are both rational functions, but are a special type, and both examples of fractional linear transformations.

Definition 16.11 (Fractional Linear Transformations) *A **fractional linear transformation** is a rational function with $z \mapsto \frac{az+b}{cz+d}$, $a, b, c, d \in \mathbb{C}$.*

We present an important example of fractional linear transformations:

Definition 16.12 (Möbius Transformations) *Let $D = D_1(0)$, $\alpha \in D$. Define, with $z \in D$:*

$$\psi_\alpha(z) := \frac{\alpha - z}{1 - \overline{\alpha} z}.$$

*These are collectively called **Möbius Transformations**.*

Proposition 16.13 *Let $\alpha \in D$. Then $\psi_\alpha \in Aut(D)$. That is to say that ψ_α is biholomorphic.*

Proof: Since $|\alpha| < 1$, if $|z| \leq 1$ then:

$$|1 - \overline{\alpha} z| \geq 1 - |\overline{\alpha} z| > 0.$$

Thus the denominator of ψ_α does not vanish on $\overline{D}$, thus ψ_α is holomorphic on $\overline{D}$, $\psi_\alpha : D \to \mathbb{C}$.

Observe that:

$$\psi_\alpha(0) = \alpha, \psi_\alpha(\alpha) = 0.$$

Consider $z \in \partial D$ (so $|z| = 1$). Then $z = e^{i\theta}$:

$$\begin{aligned}\left|\psi_\alpha(e^{i\theta})\right| &= \left|\frac{\alpha - e^{i\theta}}{1 - \overline{\alpha}e^{i\theta}}\right| \\ &= \left|\frac{\alpha - e^{i\theta}}{e^{i\theta}(e^{-i\theta} - \overline{\alpha}}\right| \\ &= \left|\frac{\alpha - e^{i\theta}}{\overline{\alpha} - e^{-i\theta}}\right| \\ &= \frac{\left|\alpha - e^{i\theta}\right|}{\left|\overline{\alpha - e^{i\theta}}\right|} = 1.\end{aligned}$$

Thus:

- ψ_α maps ∂D into ∂D (ie $\left|\psi_\alpha(z)\right| = 1$ whenever $|z| = 1$),
- $\psi_\alpha : D \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic,
- ψ_α is non-constant.

We can thus apply example (13.2) to get that $\psi_\alpha(D) \subset D$. We now want to show that ψ_α is bijective by finding an inverse. Since ψ_α maps 0 to α and α to 0, our natural guess is that $\psi_\alpha^{-1} = \psi_\alpha$. Checking this:

$$\begin{aligned}\psi_\alpha\left(\psi_\alpha(z)\right) &= \frac{\alpha - \frac{\alpha - z}{1 - \overline{\alpha}z}}{1 - \overline{\alpha}\frac{\alpha - z}{1 - \overline{\alpha}z}} \\ &= \frac{z(1 - |\alpha|^2)}{1 - |\alpha|^2} = z.\end{aligned}$$

Thus ψ_α is its own inverse, hence ψ_α is bijective. Thus $\psi_\alpha \in Aut(D)$ ∎

Remark 16.14 *Note that rotations, namely $z \mapsto e^{i\theta}z$, are elements of $Aut(D)$. By composition we get that $z \mapsto e^{i\theta}\frac{\alpha - z}{1 - \overline{\alpha}z}$ are elements of $Aut(D)$.*

MATH 466 **Fall 2020**

Lecture 17: October 29

Instructor: Valentino TOSATTI *Scribe: Alexander Kroitor*

Today we will discuss rational linear functions in more depth. Recall that last class we ended with a discussion on ψ_α, the Möbius functions, finding that $z \mapsto e^{i\theta}\psi_\alpha = e^{i\theta}\frac{\alpha - z}{1-\overline{\alpha}z}$ are elements of $Aut(D)$. We will prove that every element of $Aut(D)$ is of this form, first starting with an important theorem.

17.1 Automorphisms of D

Theorem 17.1 (Schwarz Lemma) *Let $D = D_1(0) \subset \mathbb{C}$ and $f : D \to D$ holomorphic such that $f(0) = 0$. Then:*

1. $\big|f(z)\big| \leq |z|$.
2. *if* $\big|f(z_0)\big| = |z_0|$ *for some $z_0 \in D \setminus \{0\}$, then $f(z) = \lambda z$ for some $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}$ s.t. $|\lambda| = 1$ (ie f is a rotation).*
3. $\big|f'(0)\big| \leq 1$.
4. *if* $\big|f'(0)\big| = 1$, *then f is a rotation.*

Proof: Note that by assumption, $\big|f(z)\big| < 1 \, \forall z \in D$.

1. Consider $g(z) := \frac{f(z)}{z}$. g is holomorphic on $D \setminus \{0\}$. Thus g has an isolated singularity at 0. We expand f (noting that $a_0 = 0$ since $f(0) = 0$):

$$f(z) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n z^n,$$
$$g(z) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n z^{n-1} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_{n-1} z^n.$$

   This is the Laurent series of g on $D \setminus \{0\}$, which has no negative powers of z. This implies that 0 is a removable singularity for g. Thus g extends to a holomorphic function on D, still called $g : D \to \mathbb{C}$.

   For any $z \in D \setminus \{0\}$, recalling that $\big|f(z)\big| < 1$, and letting $|z| = r$, we observe that:

$$\big|g(z)\big| = \left|\frac{f(z)}{z}\right| = \frac{\big|f(z)\big|}{r} < \frac{1}{r.}$$
$$\implies \sup_{0<r<1} \big|g(z)\big| < \frac{1}{r}.$$

Corollary (12.16) tells us that:

$$\sup_{|z|\leq r}\left|g(z)\right| < \frac{1}{r}.$$

Now letting $r \to 1$:

$$\sup_{z\in D}\left|g(z)\right| \leq 1,$$

ie $\forall z \in D, \left|g(z)\right| = \left|\frac{f(z)}{z}\right| \leq 1$. Thus $\left|f(z)\right| \leq |z|$.

2. Suppose now that $\left|\frac{f(z_0)}{z_0}\right| = 1$ for some $z_0 \in D \setminus \{0\}$. Then z_0 is a local max for $\left|g(z)\right|$ on D. By corollary (12.15) we get that g is constant. That is to say that for some $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}$, $g(z) = \lambda$. Then $1 = \left|g(z_0)\right| = |\lambda|$. Thus $f(z) = \lambda z$ with $|\lambda| = 1$.

3. Now we note that:

$$g(0) = \lim_{z\to 0} g(z) = \lim_{z\to 0}\frac{f(z)}{z} = \lim_{z\to 0}\frac{f(z)-f(0)}{z-0} = f'(0) = a_1.$$

Then $\left|f'(0)\right| = \left|g(0)\right| \leq 1$.

4. Let $\left|f'(0)\right| = 1 = \left|g(0)\right|$. Then $|g|$ achieves a local max at $z = 0$. Similar to the proof of statement 2, it follows that f is a rotation.

■

We can now prove that $Aut(D)$ is exactly comprised of compositions of rotations and Möbius functions as a corollary to theorem (17.1).

Corollary 17.2 *Let $f \in Aut(D)$. Then $\exists\theta \in \mathbb{R}$, $\exists\alpha \in D$ s.t.:*

$$f(z) = e^{i\theta}\frac{\alpha - z}{1-\overline{\alpha}z}.$$

Proof: Let $f \in Aut(D)$. By assumption, f is bijective. Thus $\exists!\,\alpha \in D$ s.t. $f(\alpha) = 0$. Let $g := f \circ \psi_\alpha$. Then $g \in Aut(D)$ and $g(0) = 0$. Note that since g is bijective, then $g^{-1} : D \to D$ is biholomorphic with $g^{-1}(0) = 0$.

We then apply the Schwarz Lemma to g and g^{-1} to get that:

$$\begin{aligned}\left|g(z)\right| &\leq |z|\,,\ z \in D,\\ |g^{-1}(w)| &\leq |w|\,,\ w \in D.\end{aligned}$$

Letting $w = g(z)$ we get that $\forall z \in D$:

$$\begin{gathered}|z| = \left|g^{-1}\left(g(z)\right)\right| \leq \left|g(z)\right| \leq |z|\,,\\ \Downarrow\\ \left|g(z)\right| = |z|\,.\end{gathered}$$

Thus g satisfies the condition in the second statement of theorem (17.1) and is thus a rotation. That is to say that $g(z) = e^{i\theta}z$ for some $\theta \in \mathbb{R}$. Thus we have shown that $f\left(\psi_\alpha(z)\right) = \left(f \circ \psi_\alpha\right)(z) = e^{i\theta}z$. Letting $z = \psi_\alpha(w)$ for any $w \in D$, we get that:

$$f(w) = f\left(\psi_\alpha\left(\psi_\alpha(w)\right)\right) = e^{i\theta}\psi_\alpha(w).$$

And we are done. ∎

We now turn our attention to finding $Aut(\mathbb{H})$.

17.2 Classifying $Aut(\mathbb{H})$

Recall that we found a biholomorphic map $F : \mathbb{H} \to D$ with:

$$F(z) = \frac{i - z}{i + z},$$
$$F^{-1}(z) = i \cdot \frac{1 - z}{1 + z}.$$

Say now that $f \in Aut(\mathbb{H})$. This, along with F and F^{-1}, can be visualized with a commutative diagram:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathbb{H} & \underset{F^{-1}}{\overset{F}{\rightleftarrows}} & D \\ \downarrow f & & \downarrow F\circ f\circ F^{-1} \\ \mathbb{H} & \xrightarrow{F} & D \end{array}$$

Then since f, F, F^{-1} are all biholomorphisms, $F \circ f \circ F^{-1} : D \to D$ is a biholomorphism. That is to say that $F \circ f \circ F^{-1} \in Aut(D)$. Thus:

$$F \circ f \circ F^{-1} = e^{i\theta} \circ \psi_\alpha.$$
$$\Updownarrow$$
$$f = F^{-1} \circ \left(e^{i\theta} \circ \psi_\alpha\right) \circ F.$$

That is to say that $Aut(\mathbb{H}) = \{\, F^{-1} \circ g \circ F \mid g \in Aut(D) \,\}$.

This is a completely satisfactory description of $Aut(\mathbb{H})$, but we may want to find a more concrete description of the same group. This can be obtained as follows:

Let $SL(2, R) := \{\, \left(\begin{smallmatrix} a & b \\ c & d \end{smallmatrix}\right) \mid a, b, c, d \in \mathbb{R}, \text{ with } ad - bc = 1 \,\}$. Readers who are not convinced this is a group may check that it is.

Definition 17.3 (Fractional Linear Transformation wrt A) *Let $\left(\begin{smallmatrix} a & b \\ c & d \end{smallmatrix}\right) = A \in SL(2, R)$. Then we define the **fractional linear transformation with respect to** A as*

$$F_A(z) := \frac{az + b}{cz + d}.$$

Theorem 17.4 (Characterization of $Aut(\mathbb{H})$) *We have that:*

1. $A \in SL(2,R) \implies F_A \in Aut(\mathbb{H})$.
2. $f \in Aut(\mathbb{H}) \implies \exists A \in SL(2,\mathbb{R})$ *s.t.* $f = F_A$.
3. $Aut(\mathbb{H}) \cong {}^{SL(2,\mathbb{R})}\!/_{\pm I_2} =: PSL(2,\mathbb{R})$ *("projectivized" special linear group).*

Note 17.5 *Note that* $\pm I_2 = \langle -I_2 \rangle = \{ I_2, -I_2 \} \triangleleft SL(2,\mathbb{R})$.

Proof:

1. F_A is meromorphic in $\mathbb{C}$, with one simple pole at $z = -\frac{d}{c} \in \mathbb{R}$. Since this pole is not in $\mathbb{H}$, $F_A : \mathbb{H} \to \mathbb{C}$ is holomorphic.

   Next we check that $F_A(\mathbb{H}) \subset \mathbb{H}$. Let $z = x + iy \in \mathbb{H}$ (ie $\Im(z) > 0$). Then:

$$\begin{aligned}
\Im\left(F_A(z)\right) &= \Im\left(\frac{az+b}{cz+d}\right) \\
&= \Im\left(\frac{(az+b)(c\overline{z}+d)}{|cz+d|^2}\right) \\
&= \Im\left(\frac{ac|z|^2 + adz + bc\overline{z} + bd}{|cz+d|^2}\right) \\
&= \Im\left(\frac{adz + bc\overline{z}}{|cz+d|^2}\right) \\
&= \frac{(ad-bc)\Im(z)}{|cz+d|^2} \\
&= \frac{\Im(z)}{|cz+d|^2} > 0.
\end{aligned}$$

   Thus $F_A : \mathbb{H} \to \mathbb{H}$ holomorphic.

   Note that $F_{I_2}(z) = z$. Let $A = \left(\begin{smallmatrix} a & b \\ c & d \end{smallmatrix}\right)$, $B = \left(\begin{smallmatrix} e & f \\ g & h \end{smallmatrix}\right)$. It is straightforward (yet tedious) to check that:

$$F_{A\cdot B}(z) = \frac{(ae+bg)z + af + bh}{(ce+dg)z + cf + dh} = F_A \circ F_B.$$

   It follows that $(F_A)^{-1} = F_{A^{-1}}$. Thus F_A is a biholomorpism from $\mathbb{H}$ to $\mathbb{H}$. Thus $F_A \in Aut(\mathbb{H})$.

2. Let $z, w \in \mathbb{H}$. Our first step will be to show that $\exists A \in SL(2,\mathbb{R})$ such that $F_A(z) = w$. We do this by finding A, B such that $F_A(z) = F_B(w) = i$. Then $F_{B^{-1}\cdot A}(z) = w$.

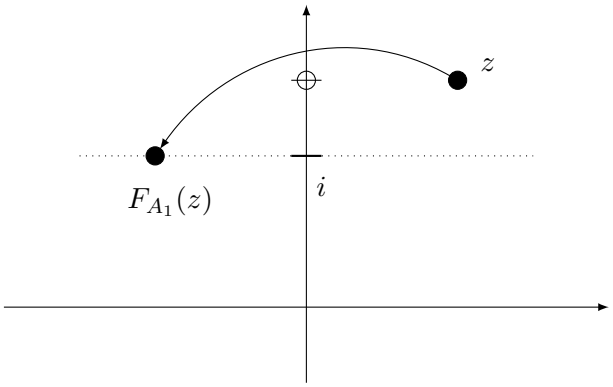
Let $0 \neq c \in \mathbb{R}$. Consider $A_1 = \left(\begin{smallmatrix} 0 & -\frac{1}{c} \\ c & 0 \end{smallmatrix}\right)$. Then:

$$F_{A_1}(z) = \frac{-\frac{1}{c}}{cz} = -\frac{\overline{z}}{|cz|^2},$$

$$\Downarrow$$

$$\Im\left(F_{A_1}(z)\right) = \frac{\Im(z)}{|cz|^2}$$

$$(\text{let c} = \sqrt{\tfrac{\Im(z)}{|z|^2}}) \ = 1.$$



We then take the translation $F_{A_2}, A_2 = \left(\begin{smallmatrix} 1 & b \\ 0 & 1 \end{smallmatrix}\right)$, with $F_{A_2}(z) = z + b$. Let $b = -\Re\left(F_{A_1}(z)\right)$. Then:

$$F_{A_2 \cdot A_1}(z) = i.$$

Our next step is to consider the rotation matrix:

$$A_\theta = \begin{pmatrix} \cos(\theta) & -\sin(\theta) \\ \sin(\theta) & \cos(\theta) \end{pmatrix}.$$

Then $F_{A_\theta} \in Aut\,(D)$. Thus $F \circ F_{A_\theta} \circ F^{-1} \in Aut\,(\mathbb{H})$. One can calculate that:

$$F \circ F_{A_\theta} \circ F^{-1}(z) = e^{-2i\theta},$$

ie $F \circ F_{A_\theta} \circ F^{-1}$ is the rotation by -2θ.

Now let $f \in Aut(\mathbb{H})$. $\exists!\, z_0 \in \mathbb{H}$ s.t. $f(z_0) = i$. Now let $A \in SL(2, \mathbb{R})$ s.t. $F_A(i) = z_0$. Define the composition $g := f \circ F_A \in Aut(\mathbb{H})$. Note that $g(i) = f\left(F_A(i)\right) = f(z_0) = i$.

Then define the composition $h := F \circ g \circ F^{-1} \in Aut(D)$. Note that $h(0) = F \circ g \circ F^{-1}(0) = F \circ g(i) = F(i) = 0$. By corollary (17.2), h is of the form $e^{i\theta}\frac{\alpha - z}{1 - \overline{\alpha} z}$.

Since $h(0) = 0$, it follows that h is a rotation by -2θ for some $\theta \in \mathbb{R}$. Thus:

$$\begin{aligned} F \circ g \circ F^{-1} =& h = F \circ F_{A_\theta} \circ F^{-1}. \\ & \Downarrow \\ f \circ F_A =& g = F_{A_\theta}. \\ & \Downarrow \\ & f = F_{A_\theta A^{-1}}. \end{aligned}$$

And we have proved statement 2.

3. Consider the map $\alpha : SL(2,\mathbb{R}) \to Aut(\mathbb{H})$, $A \mapsto F_A$. We showed (earlier in the proof) that:
   - (in part 1) α is a group homomorphism (or a morphism of groups) ie
     a) $F_{A \cdot B} = F_A \circ F_B$,
     b) $(F_A)^{-1} = F_{A^{-1}}$.
   - (in part 2) α is surjective ie $SL(2,\mathbb{R}) \xrightarrow{\alpha} Aut(\mathbb{H}) \to \{e\}$ is an exact sequence of groups.

   Then it follows by the first isomorphism theorem, with $K := \ker(\alpha) \triangleleft SL(2,\mathbb{R})$, that:

$$Aut(\mathbb{H}) \cong {}^{SL(2,\mathbb{R})}\!/_{K}.$$

That is to say that we have the exact sequence:

$$\{\, c \,\} \longrightarrow K \longrightarrow SL(2,\mathbb{R}) \xrightarrow{\alpha} Aut(\mathbb{H}) \longrightarrow \{\, c \,\}$$

Thus it suffices to determine $K = \ker(\alpha) = \{\, A \in SL(2,\mathbb{R}) \mid F_A = (x \mapsto x) \,\}$. Let $A = \left(\begin{smallmatrix} a & b \\ c & d \end{smallmatrix}\right)$ such that $F_A = (x \mapsto x)$. Then:

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{az+b}{cz+d} &= z \qquad \forall z \in \mathbb{H}. \\ & \Downarrow \\ cz^2 + (d-a)z + b &= 0 \qquad \forall z \in \mathbb{H}. \end{aligned}$$

This is a polynomial with infinite roots (all of $\mathbb{H}$). However, a polynomial of degree 2 may have at most 2 roots, unless it is the 0 polynomial. Thus $c = b = d - a = 0$. Thus $A = \left(\begin{smallmatrix} a & 0 \\ 0 & a \end{smallmatrix}\right)$ with the caveat that $\left|\begin{smallmatrix} a & 0 \\ 0 & a \end{smallmatrix}\right| = a^2 = 1$. Thus $A = \pm I_2$. Since $K = \{\, I_2, -I_2 \,\}$ we are done.

■

MATH 466 **Fall 2020**

Lecture 18: November 3

Instructor: Valentino TOSATTI *Scribe: Alexander Kroitor*

We begin this lecture with a brief discussion on the function

18.1 Square Roots

Consider $z \in \mathbb{C}$, $\alpha \in \mathbb{C}$. What does z^α mean?

Example 18.1 *If $\alpha \in \mathbb{Z}$, z^α is known to us.*

Example 18.2 *If $\alpha = \frac{1}{2}$, z^α is not known to us.*

We do not have a solid idea of what $z^{\frac{1}{2}}$ is. We would like to call this $\sqrt{z}$, however if $w = \sqrt{z} \Rightarrow w^2 = z$, there are two distinct possibilities for w (for a non-zero z). This is since if w_0 is a solution, so is $-w_0$.

Definition 18.3 (Powers of z) *Let α, $z \in C$ with $z \neq 0$. Then we define the α-**th power of** z as:*

$$z^\alpha := e^{\alpha \log(z)}$$

Remark 18.4 *This definition is fine as z varies in Ω simply connected with $0 \notin \Omega$, since in this case we can take $\log(z)$ to be one branch of the complex logarithm of Ω, and define z^α by $e^{\alpha \log(z)}$. However, changing the branch of $\log$ changes $\log(z) \to \log(z) + 2\pi i k$, $k \in \mathbb{Z}$, which will change z^α as well. This is not desirable.*

Thus z^α can be defined on Ω simply connected, $0 \notin \Omega$. They gives you holomorphic functions on Ω, but there are many branches in general.

Example 18.5 $\sqrt{z} = e^{\frac{1}{2}\log(z)}$. *If I change the branch of $\log$, I get a new $\sqrt{z}$ given by:*

$$\sqrt{z} = e^{\frac{1}{2}(\log(z)+2\pi i k)} = e^{\frac{1}{2}\log(z)} \cdot e^{\pi i k} = (-1)^k \cdot e^{\frac{1}{2}\log(z)}.$$

Thus for Ω simply connected, $0 \notin \Omega$ there are exactly two branches of $\sqrt{z}$ on Ω.

Remark 18.6 *If Ω simply connected but $0 \in \Omega$, then in general $\sqrt{z}$ can't be defined as a holomorphic function on Ω.*

Counterexample 18.7 *$D = D_1(0)$. Assume that $f(z) := \sqrt{z}$ existed, a holomorphic function on D such that $f^2(z) = z$, $\forall z \in D$. Then, noting that $f(0) = 0$:*

$$1 = \frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}z} z \Big|_{z=0} = \frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}z} f^2(z) \Big|_{z=0} = 2f(0)f'(0) = 0 \quad \lightning$$

Remark 18.8 *If Ω is simply connected and $0 \notin \Omega$, let $\sqrt{z}$ be any branch of square root on om. Then $\forall z \in \Omega$:*

$$\left|\sqrt{z}\right| = \sqrt{|z|}.$$

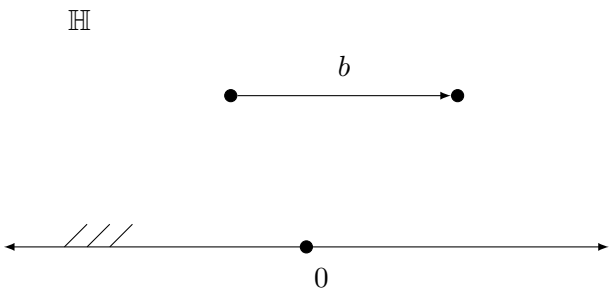
Indeed, letting $z = re^{i\theta}$:

$$\left|\sqrt{z}\right| = \left|e^{\frac{1}{2}\log(re^{i\theta})}\right| = \left|e^{\frac{1}{2}\log(r)+\frac{1}{2}i(\theta+2\pi k)}\right| = \left|e^{\frac{1}{2}\log(r)}\right| = \left|\sqrt{r}\right| = \sqrt{r} = \sqrt{|z|}.$$

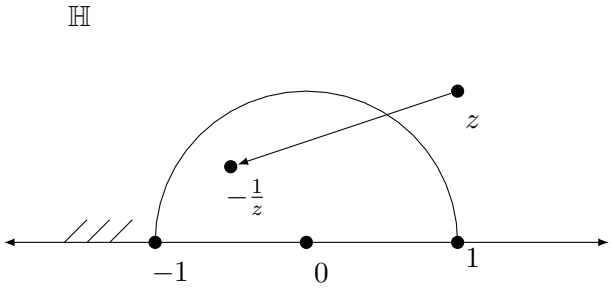
18.2 A closer look at $SL(2,\mathbb{R})$

Recall from last lecture our treatment and definition of $SL(2,\mathbb{R})$. Some elements of $SL(2,\mathbb{R})$ are more interesting than other ones:

- (translations) $T_b = \left(\begin{smallmatrix} 1 & b \\ 0 & 1 \end{smallmatrix}\right)$, $b \in \mathbb{R} \implies F_{T_b}(z) = z + b$ ie F_{T_b} is translation by b.



- (inversion wrt D) $S = \left(\begin{smallmatrix} 0 & -1 \\ 1 & 0 \end{smallmatrix}\right)$, $\implies F_S(z) = -\frac{1}{z}$.



Observe that:

$$SL(2,\mathbb{Z}) := \{\, A = \left(\begin{smallmatrix} a & b \\ c & d \end{smallmatrix}\right) \mid a,b,c,d \in \mathbb{Z}, \text{ with } ad - bc = 1 \,\} \subset SL(2,\mathbb{R}).$$

Similarly one can define $PSL(2,\mathbb{Z}) := {}^{SL(2,\mathbb{Z})}\!/_{\pm I_2}$ (called the "modular group").

Theorem 18.9 *Let $T = T_1 = \left(\begin{smallmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{smallmatrix}\right) \in PSL(2,\mathbb{Z})$. Then $\langle S, T\rangle = PSL(2,\mathbb{Z})$.*

Proof: Consider $A = \left(\begin{smallmatrix} a & b \\ c & d \end{smallmatrix}\right) \in PSL(2,\mathbb{Z})$. We cane freely assume that $c > 0$ (otherwise multiply by $-I_2$). We consider several cases:

1. $\boxed{c=0}$: By the condition that $|A|=1$, $ad=1$. Since $a,d\in\mathbb{Z}$, $a=d=\pm 1$. Then, recalling that since we are working in $PSL(2,\mathbb{Z})$ we can freely multiply by $-I_2$:

$$A=\begin{pmatrix}\pm 1 & b\\ 0 & \pm 1\end{pmatrix}=\begin{pmatrix}1 & \pm b\\ 0 & 1\end{pmatrix}=T^{\pm b}.$$

   Thus $A\in\langle S,T\rangle$.

2. $\boxed{c=1}$:

   By determinant condition $ad-b=1$. Thus:

$$A=\begin{pmatrix}a & ad-1\\ 1 & d\end{pmatrix}=\begin{pmatrix}1 & a\\ 0 & 1\end{pmatrix}\begin{pmatrix}0 & -1\\ 1 & 0\end{pmatrix}\begin{pmatrix}1 & d\\ 0 & 1\end{pmatrix}=T^a\cdot S\cdot T^d.$$

   Thus $A\in\langle S,T\rangle$.

3. $\boxed{c>1}$: We proceed by induction on c, with the base case being $c=1$. By determinant condition $ad-bc=1$. This is equivalent to $\gcd(c,d)=1$. We can write $d=cq+r$ with $r\in\mathbb{N},\ 0<r<c$. Then:

$$A\cdot T^{-q}\cdot S=\begin{pmatrix}a & b\\ c & d\end{pmatrix}\begin{pmatrix}1 & -q\\ 0 & 1\end{pmatrix}\begin{pmatrix}0 & -1\\ 1 & 0\end{pmatrix}=\begin{pmatrix}-aq+b & -a\\ -cq+d & -c\end{pmatrix}=\begin{pmatrix}-aq+b & -a\\ r & -c\end{pmatrix}.$$

   Since $0<r<c$, by induction it follows that $A\cdot T^{-q}\cdot S\in\langle S,T\rangle$. Thus $A\in\langle S,T\rangle$.

■

We present one more example of the computation of an automorphism group. So far we have computed $Aut(\mathbb{C})$, $Aut(\mathbb{C}^*)$, $Aut(\mathbb{H})$, $Aut(D)$, and $Aut(S^2)$. We will now compute $Aut(D*)=Aut(D_1(0)\setminus\{0\})$.

Example 18.10 ($Aut(D^*)$) *$Aut(D^*)=\{F:D^*\to D^*\mid F$ holomorphic and bijective$\}$. By definition $|F(z)|<1,\ \forall z\in D^*$. Thus $0\in D$ is a removable singularity for F. By theorem (10.6) $\exists\tilde{F}:D\to\mathbb{C}$ holomorphic s.t. $\tilde{F}\mid_{D^*}=F$. It follows from taking a limit as $z\to 0$ that $|\tilde{F}(z)|\le 1,\ \forall z\in D$. Thus $\tilde{F}:D\to\overline{D}$. Let us show first that $\tilde{F}(D)\subset D$. Clearly $\tilde{F}(D^*)\subset D$, so we only need to check that $\tilde{F}(0)=:z\in D$.*

Assume that $z\in\partial D\Rightarrow|z|=1$. Then note that $\tilde{F}$ is non-constant. By theorem (12.13), $\tilde{F}(D)$ is open and contains $z\in\partial D$. Then $D_r(z)\subset\tilde{F}(D)$ for some $r>0$. $D_r(z)$ contains points outside of $\overline{D}$, a contradiction. Thus $\tilde{F}:D\to D$. Now $\tilde{F}(0)=0$ by the same argument in section 1 of example (13.10). Thus $\tilde{F}:D\to D$ is bijective. So $\tilde{F}\in Aut(D)$ and $\tilde{F}(0)=0$. By corollary (17.2):

$$\tilde{F}(z)=e^{i\theta}z,\quad \textit{for some } \theta\in\mathbb{R}.$$

It follows that $Aut(D^*)=\{e^{i\theta}z\mid 0\le\theta<2\pi\}$ (rotations).

18.3 Riemann Mapping Theorem

We now move to one of the more important results in complex analysis, the Riemann Mapping Theorem. This theorem gives a description of the simply connected open sets in $\mathbb{C}$.

Theorem 18.11 (Riemann Mapping Theorem) *$\Omega \subset \mathbb{C}$ open, simply connected such that $\Omega \notin \{\varnothing, \mathbb{C}\}$. Then $\forall z_0 \in \Omega$, $\exists f : \Omega \to D = D_1(0)$ holomorphic and bijective (ie Ω is biholomorphic to the unit disk) s.t. $f(z_0) = 0$. Furthermore, such f is unique up to composition with rotations of D.*

Remark 18.12 *This theorem tells us that up to biholomorphism, there are precisely two non-empty non-empty, open, simply connected subsets of $\mathbb{C}$ (namely D and $\mathbb{C}$). We already know that there is no biholomorphism between $\mathbb{C}$ and D, since by corollary (7.5), since f is an entire bounded holomorphic map, it is constant (which is not bijective).*

Note 18.13 *Simple connectedness is a property preserved by a biholomorphism.*

Remark 18.14 *Instead of assuming Ω simply connected, we can replace it by any of the statements from theorem (15.9) applying to all f holomorphic. That is to say that we may replace "Ω simply connected" by any of the following:*

1. *for every $f : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic, $\exists F : \Omega \to C$ an antiderivative of f on Ω,*
2. *for every $f : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic, and for every γ piecewise smooth closed path in Ω, $\int_\gamma f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z = 0$,*
3. *for every $f : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic, and for every γ_0, γ_1 piecewise smooth closed path in Ω with similar end and initial points, $\int_{\gamma_0} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z = \int_{\gamma_1} f(z)\,\mathrm{d}z$.*

So we conclude that if $\Omega \subset \mathbb{C}$ open, non-empty and satisfies any of the above conditions, then Ω is simply connected.

Proof: *If $\Omega = \mathbb{C}$, we are done (since $\mathbb{C}$ is simply connected). If $\Omega \neq \mathbb{C}$, we apply theorem (18.11) to get a biholomorphism $f : \Omega \to D$. D is convex and hence simply connected. Since simple connectedness is preserved by biholomorphisms, it follows that Ω is simply connected.* ∎

Proof:[Uniqueness in 18.11] Let $f, g : \Omega \to D$ be two biholomorphisms s.t. $f(z_0) = g(z_0) = 0$. Then consider $h := f \circ g^{-1} : D \to D$. h is a biholomorphism from D to D, thus h is an automorphism of D. Since $h(0) = 0$, h must be a rotation. Thus $f = g \circ h$. ∎

MATH 466 **Fall 2020**

Lecture 19: November 5

Instructor: Valentino TOSATTI *Scribe: Alexander Kroitor*

We dedicate this lecture to the proof of existence in theorem (18.11).

19.1 Proof of RMT

Proof:[Existence in 18.11] Let $\Omega \subset \mathbb{C}$ non-empty, $\Omega \neq \mathbb{C}$, satisfying that $\forall\, f : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$, $\exists\, F : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$ antiderivative for f (in particular, this is satisfied if Ω is simply connected). We want to find a biholomorphism $f : \Omega \to D$ such that for some fixed $z_0 \in \Omega$, $f(z_0) = 0$. We reduce this proof into 3 steps.

19.1.1 Step 1

1. In this step we will reduce Ω to a subset of D by showing that there is a biholomorphism between Ω and a subset of D. Furthermore, this biholomorphism can be constructed in such a way that $\Omega \ni z_0 \mapsto 0$.

   To do this, note that $\Omega \neq \mathbb{C}$. Thus $\exists\, \alpha \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \Omega$. Then $z - \alpha$ is a holomorphic function on Ω that is never 0, so since we assume that Ω satisfies the previously stated antiderivative property, it follows from theorem (15.11) and theorem (16.3) that $\exists\, g : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic function such that:

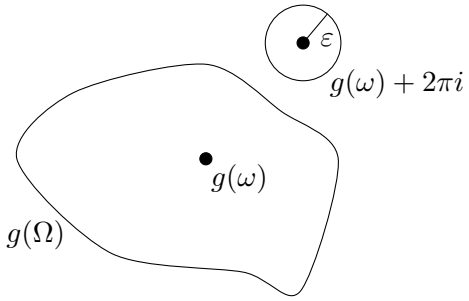
   $$e^{g(z)} = z - \alpha,\ \forall z \in \Omega.$$

   That is to say that g is a branch of $\log(z - \alpha)$ ($g(z)$ is an antiderivative of $\frac{1}{z-\alpha}$).

   Some properties of g include:

   - g is injective. To see this let $g(z_1) = g(z_2)$. Then $z_1 - \alpha = e^{g(z_1)} = e^{g(z_2)} = z_2 - \alpha$, so $z_1 = z_2$.
   - given $w \in \Omega$, $g(z) \neq g(w) + 2\pi i$, $\forall z \in \Omega$. To see this assume not. Then $\exists\, z \in \Omega$ s.t. $g(z) = g(w) + 2\pi i$. Then $z - \alpha = e^{g(z)} = e^{g(w)+2\pi i} = e^{g(w)} = w - \alpha$. Thus $z = w$, so $g(z) = g(w) \neq g(w) + 2\pi i$ ↯.

   This means that given any $w \in \Omega$, $g(w) + 2\pi i \notin g(\Omega)$.



In fact, $\exists\, D_\varepsilon(g(w) + 2\pi i)$ with $g(\Omega) \cap D_\varepsilon(g(w) + 2\pi i) = \emptyset$. Indeed, if this doesn't hold, then $g(w)+2\pi i$ is not in the image, but is not separated by any disc from the image, and is therefore in the boundary of the image. Thus $\exists\{z_n\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$, $z_n \in \Omega$ s.t. $g(z_n) \to g(w)+2\pi i$. But $z_n - \alpha = e^{g(z_n)} \to e^{g(w)+2\pi i} = e^{g(w)} = w - \alpha$. This implies that $z_n \to w$, thus $g(z_n) \to g(w)$. However by construction $g(z_n) \to g(w) + 2\pi i \neq g(w)$.

Remark 19.1 *Since $g : \Omega \to g(\Omega)$ is holomorphic and bijective, and since $g(\Omega)$ is open by the Open Mapping Theorem, Ω is biholomorphic to $g(\Omega)$ which "misses a whole disk".*

This is notable, in that there are simply connected sets that do not "miss a whole disk", such as the slit plane. Applying this procedure to the slit plane, we get that the slit plane is biholomorphic to some set that misses a disk.

Now that we know that we have missed a disk, we will naively apply "$\frac{1}{z}$" to "flip the inside and the outside of the disk. More precisely, pick any $w \in \Omega$. Let:

$$F(z) := \frac{1}{g(z) - (g(w) + 2\pi i)}.$$

Then F has the following properties:

- F is holomorphic on Ω, since $g(z) \neq g(w) + 2\pi i,\ \forall z \in \Omega$.
- F is injective on Ω, since $F(z_1) = F(z_2) \Rightarrow g(z_1) = g(z_2) \Rightarrow z_1 = z_2$ (since g is injective).
- Since $g(\Omega) \cap D_\varepsilon(g(w) + 2\pi i) = \varnothing$, then $\big|g(z) - (g(w) + 2\pi i)\big| \geq \varepsilon,\ \forall\, z \in \Omega$. That is to say that all points in the image of g must lie at least ε away from $g(w) + 2\pi i$. Thus it follows that:

$$\big|F(z)\big| = \frac{1}{\big|g(z) - (g(w) + 2\pi i)\big|} \leq \frac{1}{\varepsilon},\ \forall\, z \in \Omega.$$

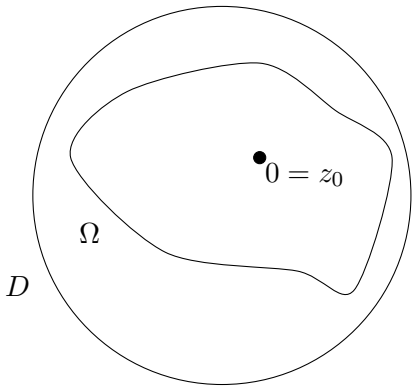
  Thus $F(\Omega) \subset \overline{D_{\frac{1}{\varepsilon}}(0)}$.

Thus $F : \Omega \to F(\Omega) \subset \overline{D_{\frac{1}{\varepsilon}}(0)} \subset D_{\frac{2}{\varepsilon}}(0)$ is holomorphic, bijective, and $F(\Omega)$ is open by the Open Mapping Theorem. Applying a biholomorphic rescaling $G : z \mapsto \frac{\varepsilon}{2} z$ we get:

$$\Omega \xrightarrow{F} F(\Omega) \xrightarrow{G} G(F(\Omega)) \subset D_1(0).$$

Since F and G are both biholomorphic, so is $F \circ G$. It follows that Ω is biholomorphic to $G(F(\Omega)) \subset D$ with $z_0 \mapsto G(F(z_0))$.

Finally we can scale and translate the image so that z_0 maps to 0.



We are now done step one. We can relabel $F(G(\Omega))$ as Ω, and similarly relabel $F(G(z_0))$ as z_0.

19.1.2 Step 2

2. In this step we will find our biholomorphism $f : \Omega \to D$. The idea here is to look at a certain class of holomorphic functions and to maximize a certain property. f will be found by solving a maximization problem over a well-chosen class of admissible holomorphic functions (this argument comes up frequently in the Calculus of Variations).

   Let $\mathscr{F} = \{ f : \Omega \to D \mid f \text{ holomorphic and injective, } f(0) = 0 \}$. Note that since $\Omega \subset D$, by step 1, $\mathscr{F}$ is not empty (as $(z \mapsto z) \in \mathscr{F}$). The f we want to find will be in this class, since we want to find a holomorphic and bijective function f such that $f(0) = 0$. It thus makes sense to look for our desired biholomorphism among the elements of $\mathscr{F}$. We shall find it by solving a maximization problem in $\mathscr{F}$ (at this point it is unclear what maximization problem to solve).

   Observe that $\mathscr{F}$ is a normal family of holomorphic functions from $\Omega \to D$. Indeed $\forall f \in \mathscr{F}, \left|f(z)\right| \leq 1, \forall z \in D$ by definition, and thus $\mathscr{F}$ is a uniformly bounded family. By theorem (8.2), $\mathscr{F}$ is a normal family.

Observe that $\forall\, z \in \Omega$, choose some $\varepsilon > 0$ s.t. $D_\epsilon(z) \subset \Omega$. Then note that:

$$L(\partial D_\varepsilon(z)) = 2\pi\varepsilon,$$
$$\sup_{w \in \partial D_\varepsilon(z)} \frac{f(w)}{(w-z)^2} \leq \frac{1}{\varepsilon^2}.$$

Then by equation (5.1) we have that $\forall\, f \in \mathscr{F}$:

$$f'(z) = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\partial D_\varepsilon(z)} \frac{f(w)}{(w-z)^2}\, \mathrm{d}w,$$
$$\implies \left|f'(z)\right| \leq \frac{1}{2\pi} \left| \int_{\partial D_\varepsilon(z)} \frac{f(w)}{(w-z)^2}\, \mathrm{d}w \right|$$
$$\leq L(\partial D_\varepsilon(z)) \sup_{w \in \partial D_\varepsilon(z)} \frac{f(w)}{(w-z)^2} \leq \frac{1}{\varepsilon}.$$

Applying this to $z = 0$ we get that:

$$\mathscr{S} := \sup_{f \in \mathscr{F}} \left|f'(0)\right| < \infty.$$

Thus we shall maximize the functional:

$$\mathscr{D} : \mathscr{F} \to \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$$
$$f \mapsto \left|f'(0)\right|,$$

with

$$\sup_{\mathscr{F}} \mathscr{D} = \mathscr{S} < \infty.$$

By the definition of sup, $\exists\, \{f_n\}_{n=1}^\infty,\ f_n \in \mathscr{F}$ s.t. $\left|f_n'(0)\right| \xrightarrow{n\to\infty} \mathscr{S}$.

Recall that by theorem (7.17), $\mathscr{F}$ normal implies that if you have a sequence in $\mathscr{F}$, you can pick a subsequence that converges uniformly on compact subsets to some limit function which is holomorphic, and in fact all the derivatives converge in the same fashion. Thus $\exists$ a subsequence f_{n_j} s.t. $f_{n_j} \xrightarrow{u} f$ and $f_{n_j}' \xrightarrow{u} f'$ on compact subsets of Ω where $f : \Omega \to \overline{D}$ (the closure comes from the fact that taking a limit possibly destroys our strict inequality, so $|f| \leq 1$) is holomorphic. Since $\left|f_n'(0)\right| \xrightarrow{n\to\infty} \mathscr{S}$ and $\left|f_n'(0)\right| \xrightarrow{n\to\infty} \left|f'(0)\right|$, we have that $\left|f'(0)\right| = \mathscr{S}$.

Note that since $\mathrm{Id} \in \mathscr{F}$ and $\left|\mathrm{Id}'(0)\right| = 1$ we have that $\mathscr{S} \geq 1$, so $\mathscr{S} \neq 0$. It follows that f cannot be constant (otherwise $\left|f'(0)\right| = 0$). By example (13.2), $f(\Omega) \subset D$ (ie f maps to the disk, not the closure).

We claim that $f \in \mathscr{F}$:

- $f : \Omega \to D$ is holomorphic is done.

- $f(0) = \lim_j f_{n_j}(0) = \lim_j 0 = 0$ is done.
- f is injective is not done.

It thus remains to check that f is injective.

Lemma 19.2 *$\Omega \subset \mathbb{C}$ open, $\{f_n\}_{n=0}^{\infty}$, $f_n : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic and injective. Suppose that $f_n \xrightarrow{u} f$ on compact subsets of Ω, where $f : \Omega \to \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic. Then either f is injective or f is constant.*

Example 19.3 *$\Omega = \mathbb{C}$, $f_n(z) = \frac{z}{n}$. Then $f_n \xrightarrow{u} 0$ which is constant.*

Proof: For a contradiction suppose that f is neither injective nor constant. In particular $\exists\, z_1 \neq z_2 \in \Omega$ s.t. $f(z_1) = f(z_2)$. Let $g_n := f_n(z) - f_n(z_1) \xrightarrow{u} f(z) - f(z_1) = g(z)$. Then $g \not\equiv 0$ since f is non-constant. Note that $g(z_2) = 0$. Then z_2 is an isolated 0 for g of order $N \geq 1$. By theorem (11.10) (for some $\varepsilon > 0$ small such that $g(w) \neq 0\ \forall\, 0 < |w - z_2| < \varepsilon$):

$$1 \leq N = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\partial D_\varepsilon(z_2)} \frac{g'(w)}{g(w)}\, \mathrm{d}w.$$

Since $g_n \to g$ locally uniformly, thus $g_n' \to g'$ locally uniformly. Thus:

$$\frac{g_n'(w)}{g_n(w)} \to \frac{g'(w)}{g(w)} \text{ uniformly for } w \in \partial D_\varepsilon(z_2)$$

$$\Downarrow .$$

$$\frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\partial D_\varepsilon(z_2)} \frac{g_n'(w)}{g_n(w)}\, \mathrm{d}w \to \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\partial D_\varepsilon(z_2)} \frac{g'(w)}{g(w)}\, \mathrm{d}w \geq 1.$$

The LHS is equal to the number of zeroes of g_n inside $D_\varepsilon(z_2)$. But since f_n is injective, g_n has no zeroes in $D_\varepsilon(z_1)$, thus the LHS $= 0$ ↯. ∎

It follows that our f is injective, and hence $f \in \mathscr{F}$.

19.1.3 Step 3

3. In this step we show that f must be surjective. In the last step we picked f injective such that $\left|f'(0)\right|$ is as large as possible (it is not clear yet how surjectivity follows from this).

   Suppose for a contradiction that f is not surjective, thus $\exists\, \alpha \in D$ s.t. $\alpha \notin f(\Omega)$. Consider $\psi_\alpha(z) = \frac{\alpha - z}{1 - \overline{\alpha} z}$. Consider then $\psi_\alpha \circ f : \Omega \to D$. Then $\psi_\alpha(f(\Omega))$ satisfies our assumption about the existence of antiderivatives (since $\psi_\alpha(f(\Omega))$ is biholomorphic to Ω). Further note that $\alpha \notin f(\Omega) \iff 0 \notin \psi_\alpha(f(\Omega))$. By the antiderivative assumption, $\exists$ a branch of $\log(z)$ on $\psi_\alpha(f(\Omega))$. Then define $g(z) := e^{\frac{1}{2}\log(z)}$ a branch of $\sqrt{z}$ on $\psi_\alpha(f(\Omega))$.

The key trick is to now examine:

$$F := \psi_{g(\alpha)} \circ g \circ \psi_\alpha \circ f.$$

This is a holomorphic function from $\Omega \to D$ with $F(0) = 0$ (recalling that $f(0) = 0$). The goal will be to show that $F \in \mathscr{F}$, and that $\left|F'(0)\right| > \left|f'(0)\right|$, a contradiction (since by construction $\left|f'(0)\right|$ is maximized). To show that $F \in \mathscr{F}$, we must show that F is injective.

We claim that F is injective. Since f is injective, and since ψ_α, $\psi_{g(\alpha)}$ are bijective, it remains to show that g is injective. Suppose that $g(z_1) = g(z_2)$. Then:

$$\begin{aligned} e^{\frac{1}{2}\log(z_1)} &= e^{\frac{1}{2}\log(z_2)}, \\ &\Downarrow \\ \frac{1}{2}\log(z_1) &= \frac{1}{2}\log(z_2) + 2\pi i k. \end{aligned}$$

Since the two branches of $\log(z)$ are the same, $k = 0$. Thus:

$$\begin{aligned} \log(z_1) &= \log(z_2), \\ &\Downarrow \\ \text{(exponentiate) } z_1 &= z_2. \end{aligned}$$

Thus g is injective. Thus F is injective. Thus $F \in \mathscr{F}$.

We now claim that $\left|F'(0)\right| > \left|f'(0)\right|$. Then, remarking that $\psi_\alpha^2 = \mathrm{Id}$, letting $h : D \to D$, $z \mapsto z^2$, and letting $\Phi := \psi_\alpha \circ h \circ \psi_{g(\alpha)}$ we have that:

$$\Phi \circ F = f.$$

Then note that $\Phi : D \to D$ holomorphic. Then:

$$\Phi(0) = \psi_\alpha \circ h \circ \psi_{g(\alpha)}(0) = \psi_\alpha \circ h \circ g(\alpha) = \psi_\alpha(\alpha) = 0.$$

Φ is not injective since h is not injective and ψ_α, $\psi_{g(\alpha)}$ are bijective. By theorem (17.1), $\left|\Phi'(0)\right| \leq 1$ with $\left|\Phi'(0)\right| = 1$ implying that Φ is a rotation. Since Φ is not injective, it cannot be a rotation. Thus $\left|\Phi'(0)\right| < 1$. Differentiating at 0 then taking the modulus we get:

$$\left|f'(0)\right| = \left|\Phi' \circ F(0)\right| \cdot \left|F'(0)\right| = \left|\Phi'(0)\right| \cdot \left|F'(0)\right| < \left|F'(0)\right|.$$

This is a contradiction, since by construction $\forall\, g \in \mathscr{F}$, $\left|f'(0)\right| \geq \left|g'(0)\right|$. It follows that f is surjective.

Thus our constructed f is a biholomorphism between Ω and D, and we are done.

■

MATH 466 **Fall 2020**

Lecture 20: November 10

Instructor: Valentino TOSATTI *Scribe: Alexander Kroitor*

Last lecture we proved the Riemann Mapping Theorem. Usually the proof relies on Ω simply connected, but in fact replacing simply connected with the condition of f holomorphic having an antiderivative works.

20.1 Examples of Riemann Mappings

The biggest problem with the proof for the Riemann Mapping Theorem is that the proof is not constructive. That is to say that given $\Omega \neq \mathbb{C}$ simply connected, we do not have a given procedure for finding a biholomorphism $f : \Omega \to D$, merely that f exists. It is thus meaningful to examine some explicit examples of Riemann mappings (our name for these biholomorphisms) $f : \Omega \to D$ where Ω is some explicit simply connected open set. Stein and Shakarchi discuss the Riemann mapping from the interior of a polygon to D by using elliptic integrals. This is too complicated for us, but we will discuss other examples.

Example 20.1 (Upper Half Plane) *Let:*

$$\Omega = \mathbb{H}.$$

We already found an explicit Riemann mapping $F : \mathbb{H} \to D$, $z \mapsto \frac{i-z}{i+z}$ *along with the inverse* $z \mapsto i \cdot \frac{1-z}{1+z}$.

Example 20.2 (First Quadrant) *Let:*

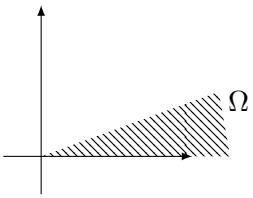
$$\Omega = \{\, z \in \mathbb{C} \mid \Im(z) > 0 \text{ and } \Re(z) > 0 \,\}.$$

Let $h(z) := z^2$. *Then notice that* $h(\Omega) = \mathbb{H}$. *This follows from examining the polar form and noticing that* $h : \sqrt{r}e^{i\frac{\theta}{2}} \mapsto re^{i\theta}$, *which corresponds to any arbitrary element in* $\mathbb{H}$ *for* $\theta \in (0, \frac{\pi}{2})$. *Since* Ω *doesn't include* 1, *the inverse of* h *can be taken to be the principal branch of* $\sqrt{z}$. *Especially,* h *is bijective, and thus* h *is a biholomorphism between the first quadrant and* $\mathbb{H}$.

Then $F \circ h : \Omega \to D$ *is a biholomorphism from* Ω *to* D.

Example 20.3 (Slice of $\mathbb{C}$ of Size $\frac{\pi}{n}$) *Let:*

$$\Omega = S_{\frac{\pi}{n}} := \{\, z \in \mathbb{C} \mid Arg(z) \in (0, \frac{\pi}{n}) \,\}.$$



Similarly to the previous example (which is the special case $n = 2$), we let $h(z) := z^n$. The inverse map is $z \mapsto z^{\frac{1}{n}} = e^{\frac{1}{n}\log(z)}$ with $\log(z)$ as the principal branch of $\log$. Then as before $F \circ h : \Omega \to D$ is a biholomorphism from Ω to D.

Example 20.4 (Slice of $\mathbb{C}$ of Size $\alpha\pi$) *Let:*

$$\Omega = S_{\alpha\pi} := \{\, z \in \mathbb{C} \mid Arg(z) \in (0, \alpha\pi) \,\} \text{ for } \alpha \in (0, 2).$$

Then $z \mapsto z^\alpha$ is a biholomorphism from Ω to $\mathbb{H}$ and $z \mapsto z^{\frac{1}{\alpha}}$ is the inverse where:

$$z^\alpha = e^{\alpha \log(z)},$$
$$z^{\frac{1}{\alpha}} = e^{\frac{1}{\alpha}\log(z)},$$

and $\log(z)$ is some branch of $\log$ on $\mathbb{C} \setminus [0, \infty)$ ie if $z = re^{i\theta}$ then $z^\alpha = r^\alpha e^{i\alpha\theta}$. As before, the composition of these two maps provides a biholomorphism from Ω to D.

Example 20.5 (Upper Half Disk) *Let*

$$\Omega = \{\, z \in D = D_1(0) \mid \Im(z) > 0 \,\}.$$

The naive thought is to take $f : z \mapsto z^2$. This doesn't work since Ω is missing the line $[0, 1)$, and thus $f(\Omega) = D \setminus [0, 1)$.

Instead we find a biholomorphism from Ω to the first quadrant (denoted $\tilde{\Omega}$). We claim that $f : z \mapsto \frac{1+z}{1-z}$ is a biholomorphism between Ω and $\tilde{\Omega}$. Then, with $z = x + iy$:

$$\begin{aligned} f(z) = \frac{1+z+iy}{1-x-iy} &= \frac{(1+x+iy)(1-x+iy)}{(1-x)^2+y^2} \\ &= \frac{1-x^2-y^2}{(1-x)^2+y^2} + i \cdot \frac{2y}{(1-x)^2+y^2}. \end{aligned}$$

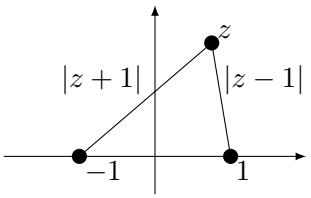
Clearly then $f(\Omega) \subset \tilde{\Omega}$, since $y > 0$ and since $x^2 + y^2 < 1$. Since the only pole of f is at $z = 1 \notin \Omega$, $f : \Omega \to \tilde{\Omega}$ is holomorphic. One can calculate that:

$$f^{-1}(z) = \frac{z-1}{z+1}.$$

Then $f^{-1} : \tilde{\Omega} \to \mathbb{C}$ is holomorphic since the only pole is at $z = -1 \notin \mathbb{H}$. Then:

$$\left|\frac{z-1}{z+1}\right| < 1 \iff |z-1| < |z+1|.$$

which clearly follows from this picture:

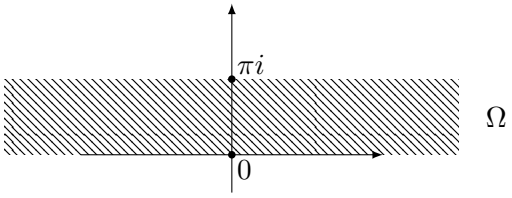


And thus $f^{-1}(\tilde{\Omega}) \subset D$.
Then with some calculation we find that, letting $z = x + iy$*:*

$$\Im\left(f^{-1}(z)\right) = \frac{2y}{(x+1)^2 + y^2} > 0.$$

Thus $f^{-1}(\tilde{\Omega}) \subset \mathbb{H}$. *It follows that* $f^{-1}(\tilde{\Omega}) \subset \Omega$, *thus* f *has a well defined inverse and is thus bijective. Thus* f *is biholomorphic. It follows that* $F \circ f : \Omega \to D$ *is a biholomorphism, so we are done.*

Example 20.6 (Infinite Strip) *Let* $\Omega = \{\, z \in \mathbb{C} \mid \Im(z) \in (0, \pi) \,\}$.



Then $f : \Omega \to \mathbb{H}$, $z \mapsto e^z$ *is a biholomorphism with* $f^{-1} : z \mapsto \log(z)$ *as an inverse, where* log *is the branch on* $\mathbb{H}$ *that takes* z *to* $\log(r) + i\theta$ *with* $z = re^{i\theta}$, $\theta \in (0, \pi)$. *Thus* $\Im(\log(z)) \in (0, \pi)$ *for* $z \in \mathbb{H}$. *Thus* $f^{-1}(\mathbb{H}) \subset \Omega$.
Then, noting that $\sin(y) > 0$ *for* $y \in (0, \pi)$, $f(\Omega) \subset \mathbb{H}$ *since:*

$$\begin{aligned}\Im\left(e^z\right) &= \Im\left(e^x e^{iy}\right) \\ &= \Im\left(e^x(\cos(y) + i\sin(y))\right) \\ &= e^x \sin(y) > 0,\end{aligned}$$

thus the $\mathbb{H}$ *and* Ω *are biholomorphic, and thus we have found a biholomorphism between* Ω *and* D.

We now move to a new topic – the study of the Euler Gamma Function.

20.2 Euler Gamma Function

The Gamma function is usually studied in real analysis, but we will generalize it to $\mathbb{C}$. This leads to the Zeta function, which has many applications in fields such as number theory.

Definition 20.7 (Positive Gamma Function) *Let $s \in (0, \infty) \subset \mathbb{R}$. Then we define the **positive gamma function** as:*

$$\Gamma(s) := \int_0^\infty e^{-t} t^{s-1} \, \mathrm{d}t.$$

Remark 20.8 *This integral is improper. To check for convergence we note that:*

- *Near ∞, the integrand $\leq Ce^{\frac{-t}{2}}$ (since e^{-t} shrinks fast), thus it converges at ∞.*
- *Near 0, the integrand $\leq t^{s-1}$ (which converges for $s > 0$), thus it converges at 0.*

So this integral converges.

Note 20.9 *The bound of $Ce^{\frac{-t}{2}}$ comes from the fact that $e^{-t}t^{s-1} = e^{-\frac{t}{2}} \cdot e^{-\frac{t}{2}} t^{s-1}$, and noting that for $t \in [1, \infty)$, $e^{-\frac{t}{2}} t^{s-1} < C$ for some $C \in \mathbb{R}$.*

Proposition 20.10 *Γ has an extension to a holomorphic function $\Gamma(s)$ defined on the half plane $\{ s \in \mathbb{C} \mid \Re(s) > 0 \}$ given by the same formula where $t^{s-1} = e^{(s-1)\log(t)}$, with $\log(t)$ the usual natural log (since $0 < t < \infty$).*

Proof: It suffices to show that $\Gamma(s) = \int_0^\infty e^{-t} t^{s-1} \, \mathrm{d}t$ is a holomorphic function on $\{ s \in \mathbb{C} \mid \Re(s) > 0 \}$, since it's obviously equal to the real equivalent (where the real version is defined).

Let $F_\varepsilon(s) := \int_\varepsilon^{1/\varepsilon} e^{-t} t^{s-1} \, \mathrm{d}t$. Then we are trying to define:

$$\Gamma(s) = \lim_{\varepsilon \downarrow 0} F_\varepsilon(s) := \lim_{\varepsilon \downarrow 0} \int_\varepsilon^{\frac{1}{\varepsilon}} e^{-t} t^{s-1} \, \mathrm{d}t.$$

We firstly claim that $F_\varepsilon(s)$ is holomorphic in $\{ s \in \mathbb{C} \mid \Re(s) > 0 \}$.

Lemma 20.11 (General Fact) *If $\Omega \subset \mathbb{C}$ open, $F(z,t)$ a continuous function on $\Omega \times [a,b]$ which for each $t \in [a,b]$ is such that $F(z,t)$ is holomorphic in $z \in \Omega$. Then $f(z) := \int_a^b F(z,t) \, \mathrm{d}t$ is holomorphic in Ω.*

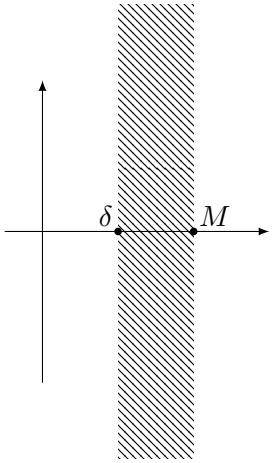
Proof:[20.11] To prove this fact, it suffices to check that $\forall D \subset\subset \Omega$, f is holomorphic on D. By corollary (6.2), it is enough to check that $\forall T \subset D$ triangle the integral over the boundary of the triangle is 0. Then:

$$\begin{aligned}
\int_{\partial T} f(z) \, \mathrm{d}z &= \int_{\partial T} \int_a^b F(z,t) \, \mathrm{d}t \, \mathrm{d}z \\
\text{(Fubini)} \quad &= \int_a^b \left(\int_{\partial T} F(z,t) \, \mathrm{d}z \right) \mathrm{d}t \\
\text{(equation (5.1))} \quad &= \int_a^b (0) \, \mathrm{d}t = 0.
\end{aligned}$$

And we are done. ∎

To apply this lemma, let $\Omega = \{ s \in \mathbb{C} \mid \Re(s) > 0 \}$, $[a,b] = [\varepsilon, \frac{1}{\varepsilon}]$, $F(z,t) = e^{-t} t^{z-1}$. Then F_ε is holomorphic on Ω. Fix any $M > \delta > 0$. Then consider:

$$\Omega_{\delta, M} := \{ s \in \mathbb{C} \mid \delta < \Re(s) < M \}.$$



Note that for $\sigma = \Re(s)$ we have:

$$\left|e^{-t}t^{s-1}\right| = \left|e^{-t}e^{(s-1)\log(t)}\right| = \left|e^{-t}e^{(\sigma-1)\log(t)}\right| = e^{-t}t^{\sigma-1}.$$

Then on this strip (ie points s such that $\delta < \sigma < M$) we can estimate:

$$\begin{aligned}\left|\Gamma(s) - F_\varepsilon(s)\right| &= \left|\int_0^\varepsilon e^{-t}t^{s-1}\,\mathrm{d}t + \int_{\frac{1}{\varepsilon}}^\infty e^{-t}t^{s-1}\,\mathrm{d}t\right| \\ &\leq \int_0^\varepsilon e^{-t}t^{\sigma-1}\,\mathrm{d}t + \int_{\frac{1}{\varepsilon}}^\infty e^{-t}t^{\sigma-1}\,\mathrm{d}t.\end{aligned}$$

Noting that:

$$\int_0^\varepsilon e^{-t}t^{\sigma-1}\,\mathrm{d}t \leq \int_0^\varepsilon t^{\sigma-1}\,\mathrm{d}t = \frac{\varepsilon^\sigma}{\sigma} \leq \frac{\varepsilon^\delta}{\delta} \xrightarrow{\varepsilon\to 0} 0.$$

And that:

$$\begin{aligned}\int_{\frac{1}{\varepsilon}}^\infty e^{-t}t^{\sigma-1}\,\mathrm{d}t &\leq \int_{\frac{1}{\varepsilon}}^\infty e^{-t}t^{M-1}\,\mathrm{d}t \\ (t \in [\tfrac{1}{\varepsilon}, \infty)) \quad &\leq \int_{\frac{1}{\varepsilon}}^\infty C_M e^{-\frac{t}{2}}\,\mathrm{d}t \\ &= C_M\left(-2e^{\frac{-t}{2}}\right)\Big|_{\frac{1}{\varepsilon}}^\infty \\ &= 2C_M e^{\frac{-1}{2\varepsilon}} \xrightarrow{\varepsilon\to 0} 0.\end{aligned}$$

We have that for all s:

$$\left|\Gamma(s) - F_\varepsilon(s)\right| = 0.$$

It follows that $F_\varepsilon \xrightarrow{u} \Gamma$ on $\Omega_{\delta,M}$, and thus that Γ is holomorphic on $\Omega_{\delta,M}$. It follows that Γ is holomorphic on Ω. ■

MATH 466 **Fall 2020**

Lecture 21: November 12

Instructor: Valentino Tosatti *Scribe: Alexander Kroitor*

Now we go into more detail on the Gamma function.

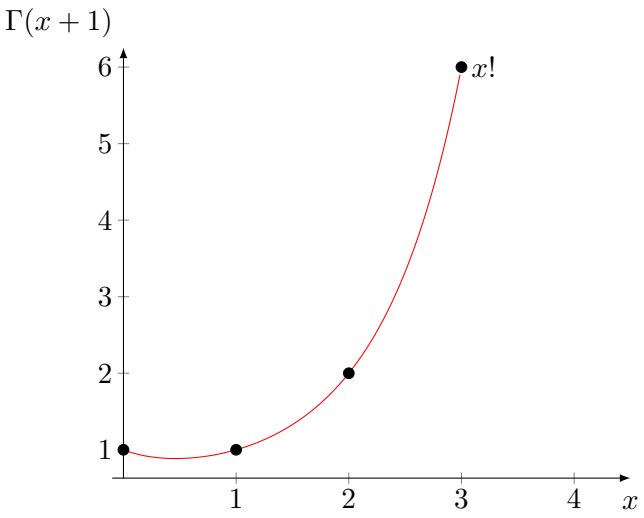
21.1 Gamma Function Properties

Proposition 21.1 *For every $s \in \mathbb{C}$ with $\Re(s) > 0$ we have that:*

$$\Gamma(s+1) = s \cdot \Gamma(s).$$

It follows that $\forall n \in \mathbb{N}$ we have that:

$$\Gamma(n+1) = n!.$$



Proof: We apply theorem (3.5):

$$e^{-\frac{1}{\varepsilon}} \left(\frac{1}{\varepsilon}\right)^s - e^{-\varepsilon} (\varepsilon)^s = \int_\varepsilon^{\frac{1}{\varepsilon}} \frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t} \left(e^{-t} t^s\right) \mathrm{d}t = -\int_\varepsilon^{\frac{1}{\varepsilon}} e^{-t} t^s \, \mathrm{d}t + s \int_\varepsilon^{\frac{1}{\varepsilon}} e^{-t} t^{s-1} \, \mathrm{d}t.$$

If $\sigma = \Re(s) > 0$, then we have:

$$\begin{aligned} \left| e^{-\frac{1}{\varepsilon}} \left(\frac{1}{\varepsilon}\right)^s - e^{-\varepsilon} (\varepsilon)^s \right| &\leq \left| e^{-\frac{1}{\varepsilon}} \left(\frac{1}{\varepsilon}\right)^s \right| + \left| e^{-\varepsilon} (\varepsilon)^s \right| \\ &= e^{-\frac{1}{\varepsilon}} \left(\frac{1}{\varepsilon}\right)^\sigma + e^{-\varepsilon} \varepsilon^\sigma \xrightarrow{\varepsilon \to 0} 0. \end{aligned}$$

By taking the limit as ε goes to 0, we have that:

$$\Gamma(s+1) = \int_0^\infty e^{-t}t^s \,\mathrm{d}t = s\int_0^\infty e^{-t}e^{-t}t^{s-1}\,\mathrm{d}t = s\cdot\Gamma(s).$$

To prove the case for $n \in \mathbb{N}$, we note that:

$$\Gamma(1) = \int_0^\infty e^{-t}\,\mathrm{d}t = -e^{-t}\Big|_0^\infty = 1 = 0!.$$

Applying induction we get that:

$$\Gamma(n+1) = n!.$$

■

We have so far seen that Γ acts nicely on the right complex plane. We will now prove that in fact it can be extended to a nice function on $\mathbb{C}$.

Theorem 21.2 $\exists!$ *a meromorphic function (also denoted* Γ*) on* $\mathbb{C}$*, which extends* Γ *on* $\{\,\Re(s) > 0\,\}$*, whose poles are simple poles at* $s \in -\mathbb{N} = \{\,0, -1, -2, -3, \cdots\,\}$ *with*

$$Res_{-n}\,(\Gamma) = \frac{(-1)^n}{n!}.$$

Proof: The uniqueness of the extension follows from the uniqueness of the analytic continuation.

Since the convergence at ∞ was very fast (exponential), this suggests the following for $\Re(s) > 0$, we write:

$$\Gamma(s) = \int_0^1 e^{-t}t^{s-1}\,\mathrm{d}t + \int_1^\infty e^{-t}t^{s-1}\,\mathrm{d}t.$$

We claim that $\int_1^\infty e^{-t}t^{s-1}\,\mathrm{d}t$ defines an entire holomorphic function in $s \in \mathbb{C}$. Indeed, this follows from the same argument that was used to prove proposition (20.10). We write $F_\varepsilon(s) = \int_1^{\frac{1}{\varepsilon}} e^{-t}t^{s-1}\,\mathrm{d}t$. Then F_ε is an entire holomorphic function, since $e^{-t}t^{s-1} = e^{-t}\cdot e^{(s-1)\log(t)}$ is an entire holomorphic function in s (this is true since it's essentially e^s). The holomorphicity of F_ε for all $s \in \mathbb{C}$ follows from lemma (20.11). For $\sigma = \Re(s) < \sigma_0 \in \mathbb{R}$ we have that $\left|\int_1^\infty e^{-t}t^{s-1}\,\mathrm{d}t - F_\varepsilon(s)\right| \le \left|\int_{\frac{1}{\varepsilon}}^\infty e^{-t}t^{s-1}\,\mathrm{d}t\right| \le C_{\sigma_0}e^{-\frac{1}{2\varepsilon}} \to 0$. Since σ_0 is arbitrary, it follows that it is holomorphic everywhere.

Now we must deal with $\int_0^1 e^{-t}t^{s-1}\,\mathrm{d}t$. It is not holomorphic, and we thus want to extend it to a meromorphic function on $\mathbb{C}$. First we expand e^{-t} as a Taylor series (with $\Re(s) > 0$, otherwise the integral is divergent):

$$\begin{aligned}\int_0^1 e^{-t}t^{s-1}\,\mathrm{d}t &= \sum_{n=0}^\infty \int_0^1 \frac{(-1)^n}{n!}t^{n+s-1}\,\mathrm{d}t \\ &= \sum_{n=0}^\infty \frac{(-1)^n}{n!}\left(\frac{t^{n+s}}{n+s}\right)\Bigg|_0^1 \\ &= \sum_{n=0}^\infty \frac{(-1)^n}{n!}\cdot\frac{1}{(n+s)}.\end{aligned}$$

We can see that the first term in this sum is just the complex exponential. The second term suggests that there will be some issues when s is a negative integer.

Now fix some $R > 0$, and pick $2R < N \in \mathbb{N}$, and write:

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n}{n!} \cdot \frac{1}{(n+s)} = \sum_{n=0}^{N} \frac{(-1)^n}{n!} \cdot \frac{1}{(n+s)} + \sum_{n=N+1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n}{n!} \cdot \frac{1}{(n+s)}.$$

We examine these two terms for $s \in D_R(0)$. $\sum_{n=0}^{N} \frac{(-1)^n}{n!} \cdot \frac{1}{(n+s)}$ is obviously a meromorphic function with simple poles at every negative integer in this disk (with the correct residue as well). $\sum_{n=N+1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n}{n!} \cdot \frac{1}{(n+s)}$ has no poles on this disk, and converges absolutely on $D_R(0)$ since for $n \geq N+1$, $N > 2R$ and $s \in D_R(0)$, noting that:

$$|n+s| \geq n - |s| > N + 1 - R > R,$$

we have that:

$$\left| \frac{(-1)^n}{n!(n+s)} \right| = \frac{1}{n!|n+s|} < \frac{1}{n!R},$$

and thus:

$$\sum_{n=N+1}^{\infty} \left| \frac{(-1)^n}{n!} \cdot \frac{1}{(n+s)} \right| < \sum_{n=N+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n!R} < \infty.$$

Now, letting $R \in \mathbb{R}^+$, for $s \in D_R(0)$ and taking $N > 2R$, we define:

$$\Gamma(s) = \underbrace{\sum_{n=0}^{N} \frac{(-1)^n}{n!(n+s)}}_{meromorphic} + \underbrace{\sum_{n=N+1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n}{n!(n+s)} + \int_1^{\infty} e^{-t} t^{s-1} \, \mathrm{d}t}_{holomorphic}.$$

Where the meromorphic part has the desired poles and residues.

This defines the meromorphic extension of Γ to $D_R(0)$. The choice of N is irrelevant, since for $\Re(s) > 0$ they all agree with Γ (the holomorphic function before), so they are all equal by uniqueness of analytic continuation. That is to say that the choice of N makes no difference, since any choice of N will yield functions that agree on the right half plane. By the uniqueness of analytic continuation, these will be equal.

Finally, R is arbitrary, which implies that this will work for any point in $\mathbb{C}$ (extensions with a different value of R will agree based off of the same argument as before).

■

We now want to prove that Γ does not vanish. We begin with a preparatory lemma.

Lemma 21.3 *For $a \in (0,1)$, we have:*

$$\int_0^{\infty} \frac{x^{a-1}}{1+x} \, \mathrm{d}x = \frac{\pi}{\sin(\pi a)}.$$

Proof: We apply a change of variables:

$$\begin{aligned} x = e^y &\iff y = \log(x) \\ \mathrm{d}x &= e^y \,\mathrm{d}y. \end{aligned}$$

Then:

$$\begin{aligned} \int_0^\infty \frac{x^{a-1}}{1+x}\,\mathrm{d}x = \int_{-\infty}^\infty \frac{e^{(a-1)y}}{1+e^y}\cdot e^y\,\mathrm{d}y &= \int_{-\infty}^\infty \frac{e^{ay}}{1+e^y}\,\mathrm{d}y \\ \text{(apply example (9.11))} \quad &= \frac{\pi}{\sin(\pi a)}. \end{aligned}$$

■

Theorem 21.4 (Gamma Functional Equation) *$\forall s \in \mathbb{C}$:*

$$\Gamma(s)\cdot\Gamma(1-s) = \frac{\pi}{\sin(\pi s)}.$$

Note 21.5 *Recall that the complex* sin *is defined as:*

$$\sin(\pi s) = \frac{e^{\pi i s} - e^{-\pi i s}}{2i}.$$

Proof:[21.4] We will first check that both sides have the same poles with the same order.

The poles of the RHS are the zeroes of $\sin(\pi s)$. That is to say that the poles are all s such that $e^{\pi i s} = e^{-\pi i s} \Leftrightarrow e^{2\pi i s} = 1 \Leftrightarrow s \in \mathbb{Z}$. Thus the RHS has simple poles at all $s \in \mathbb{Z}$. To find the poles of the LHS, note that $\Gamma(s)$ has simple poles at $s \in \{0, -1, -2, \cdots\}$ and that $\Gamma(1-s)$ has simple poles at $s \in \{1, 2, \cdots\}$. It follows that $\Gamma(s)\cdot\Gamma(1-s)$ has (at worst) simple poles at $s \in \mathbb{Z}$. That is to say that $\Gamma(s)\cdot\Gamma(1-s)$ has no poles outside of the integers.

Thus both the LHS and RHS are holomorphic for $\Re(s) \in (0,1)$. To prove equality, it suffices to prove it for $s \in (0,1) \subset \mathbb{R}$ (since if they're equal on this segment, they are equal on $\Re(s) \in (0,1)$ by analytic continuation).

Now let $s \in (0,1) \subset \mathbb{R}$. Then:

$$\begin{aligned} \Gamma(1-s) &= \int_0^\infty e^{-u}u^{-s}\,\mathrm{d}u \\ \text{(let } u = vt,\ t>0) \quad &= t\int_0^\infty e^{-vt}(vt)^{-s}\,\mathrm{d}v. \end{aligned}$$

Then:

$$\begin{aligned}
\Gamma(s)\cdot\Gamma(1-s) &= \int_0^\infty e^{-t}t^{s-1}\Gamma(1-s)\,\mathrm{d}t \\
&= \int_0^\infty e^{-t}t^{s-1}\left(t\int_0^\infty e^{-vt}(vt)^{-s}\,\mathrm{d}v\right)\mathrm{d}t \\
&= \int_0^\infty\int_0^\infty e^{-t(1+v)}v^{-s}\,\mathrm{d}v\,\mathrm{d}t \\
\text{(convergent, so Fubini applies)} &= \int_0^\infty\left(\int_0^\infty e^{-t(1+v)}\,\mathrm{d}t\right)v^{-s}\,\mathrm{d}v \\
&= \int_0^\infty\left(\frac{1}{1+v}\right)v^{-s}\,\mathrm{d}v \\
&= \int_0^\infty\frac{v^{-s}}{1+v}\,\mathrm{d}v \\
\text{(lemma (21.3), with } a=1-s\in(0,1)) &= \frac{\pi}{\sin(\pi(1-s))} \\
&= \frac{\pi}{\sin(\pi s)}.
\end{aligned}$$

And we are done. ∎

Corollary 21.6 *$\forall s\in\mathbb{C}\setminus\{0,-1,-2,\cdots\}$, we have that $\Gamma(s)\neq 0$.*

Proof: To prove this we apply the formula proven in the last theorem. For $s\in\mathbb{C}\setminus\{0,-1,-2,\cdots\}$ we have:

$$\frac{1}{\Gamma(s)} = \Gamma(1-s)\cdot\frac{\sin(\pi s)}{\pi}.$$

Note that $\Gamma(s)\neq 0 \Leftrightarrow \frac{1}{\Gamma(s)}$ has no poles. $\Gamma(1-s)$ has simple poles at $\{1,2,3,\cdots\}$. $\frac{\sin(\pi s)}{\pi}$ has simple zeroes at $\mathbb{Z}$. These two cancel out, so it follows that $\frac{1}{\Gamma(s)}$ has no poles (thus it is entire), and has simple zeroes at $\{0,-1,-2,\cdots\}$. It follows that $\Gamma(s)\neq 0$ for $s\in\mathbb{C}\setminus\{0,-1,-2,\cdots\}$ (and additionally that $\Gamma(s)$ has poles at $\{0,-1,-2,\cdots\}$, which we already know). ∎

21.2 Motivation for Riemann Zeta Function

Recall that the Gamma function is defined as, for $\Re(s)>0$:

$$\Gamma(s) = \int_0^\infty e^{-t}t^{s-1}\,\mathrm{d}t.$$

We now insert an $n\in\mathbb{N}_{>0}$ into the exponent of the exponential:

$$\begin{aligned}
\int_0^\infty e^{-nt}t^{s-1}\,\mathrm{d}t &\overset{u=nt}{=} \int_0^\infty e^{-u}\frac{u^{s-1}}{n^{s-1}}\cdot\frac{1}{n}\,\mathrm{d}u \\
&= \frac{1}{n^s}\cdot\Gamma(s).
\end{aligned}$$

This gives us:

$$\frac{1}{n^s} = \frac{1}{\Gamma(s)} \cdot \int_0^\infty e^{-nt} t^{s-1} \, \mathrm{d}t.$$

Note that since Γ is entire, this is fine as a denominator. Then Riemann's idea was to sum this over n, letting $\zeta(s) = \sum_{n=1}^\infty \frac{1}{n^s} = \frac{1}{\Gamma(s)} \sum_{n=1}^\infty \int_0^\infty e^{-nt} t^{s-1} \, \mathrm{d}t$.

Next lecture we will continue discussing the Riemann Zeta function, and its properties.

MATH 466 **Fall 2020**

Lecture 22: November 17

Instructor: Valentino Tosatti *Scribe: Alexander Kroitor*

This lecture we will discuss the Riemann Zeta function in more detail.

22.1 The Riemann Zeta Function

Definition 22.1 (Riemann Zeta Function) *We define:*

$$\zeta(s) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n^s}.$$

This is called the ***Riemann Zeta function****.*

Remark 22.2 *Recall from last lecture that* $\frac{1}{n^s} = \frac{1}{\Gamma(s)} \cdot \int_0^\infty e^{-nt} t^{s-1} \, \mathrm{d}t$*. It follows that:*

$$\zeta(s) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(s)} \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \int_0^\infty e^{-nt} t^{s-1} \, \mathrm{d}t.$$

Note that we cannot say this for certain since we do not know whether or not $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n^s}$ *is finite. We will show later that for this converges for* $\Re(s) > 1$*, and thus that this is rigorously true for* $\Re(s) > 1$*.*

Note that $\forall s \in \mathbb{C}$, where log is the natural log, we have:

$$\frac{1}{n^s} := e^{-s \log(n)}.$$

More precisely, one notices that if we want this integral to converge absolutely, it's enough to take $\Re(s) > 1$. Let $\Re(s) = \sigma > 1$. Then:

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left| \frac{1}{n^s} \right| &= \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left| e^{-s \log(n)} \right| \\ &= \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} e^{-\sigma \log(n)} \\ &= \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n^\sigma} \\ (\text{since } \sigma > 1) \ &< \infty. \end{aligned}$$

To summarize:

- For $n \in \mathbb{N}_{>0}$ then $\frac{1}{n^s} = e^{-s\log(n)}$ is an entire function.
- For $\Re(s) > 1$ then $\zeta(s) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n^s}$ is absolutely convergent, thus:

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n^s} = \lim_{N\to\infty} \sum_{n=1}^{N} \frac{1}{n^s},$$

  and $\forall n$, $\sum_{n=1}^{N} \frac{1}{n^s}$ is holomorphic for all $\Re(s) > 1$.

It follows that $\lim_{N\to\infty} \sum_{n=1}^{N} \frac{1}{n^s}$ is holomorphic on $\Re(s) > 1$ (since absolutely convergent series of holomorphic functions on Ω are also holomorphic on Ω). We conclude that $\zeta(s)$ is holomorphic on $\{ s \in \mathbb{C} \mid \Re(s) > 1 \}$.

We will now show that there is a meromorphic extension of $\zeta(s)$ on $\mathbb{C}$.

Theorem 22.3 (Riemann) *ζ has a unique extension as a meromorphic function on $\mathbb{C}$, with a single pole at $s = 1$. This pole is simple, with $Res_1(\zeta) = 1$.*

Proof: To prove this we will leverage the observation made in remark (22.2).

Then for $\Re(s) > 1$ we have:

$$\zeta(s) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(s)} \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \int_0^{\infty} e^{-nt} t^{s-1} \, \mathrm{d}t.$$

Recall that $\frac{1}{\Gamma(s)}$ is entire and has simple zeroes at $s \in \{ 0, -1, -2, \cdots \}$ and that $\frac{1}{\Gamma(1)} = 1$. It is thus sufficient to find a meromorphic extension of $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \int_0^{\infty} e^{-nt} t^{s-1} \, \mathrm{d}t$ for $\Re(s) > 1$. The sum and integral are both absolutely convergent, so we can switch them to get:

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \int_0^{\infty} e^{-nt} t^{s-1} \, \mathrm{d}t = \int_0^{\infty} \left(\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} e^{-nt} \right) t^{s-1} \, \mathrm{d}t.$$

Then:

$$\begin{aligned}
\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} e^{-nt} &= \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left(e^{-t} \right)^n \\
&= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left(e^{-t} \right)^n - 1 \\
\text{(geometric series)} \quad &= \frac{1}{1 - e^{-t}} - 1 \\
&= \frac{e^{-t}}{1 - e^{-t}} \\
&= \frac{1}{e^t - 1}.
\end{aligned}$$

Thus we are seeking a meromorphic extension of:

$$\int_0^\infty \frac{t^{s-1}}{e^t-1}\,\mathrm{d}t,$$

which is defined and holomorphic for $\Re(s) > 1$. This function looks suspiciously similar to $\Gamma(s) = \int_0^\infty \frac{t^{s-1}}{e^t}\,\mathrm{d}t$. Thus we shall apply the same technique that we used for the meromorphic extension of $\Gamma(s)$ (this was done last lecture in the proof for theorem (21.2)). That is to say that we will split this integral into two parts – one will be meromorphic, and one will be entire.

Now, for $\Re(s) > 1$, we say that:

$$\int_0^\infty \frac{t^{s-1}}{e^t-1}\,\mathrm{d}t = \int_0^1 \frac{t^{s-1}}{e^t-1}\,\mathrm{d}t + \int_1^\infty \frac{t^{s-1}}{e^t-1}\,\mathrm{d}t.$$

Exactly as in the case for Γ, then $\int_1^\infty \frac{t^{s-1}}{e^t-1}\,\mathrm{d}t$ is an entire holomorphic function of s. Indeed, we argue as last time. For $\varepsilon \in (0,1)$ we write:

$$F_\varepsilon(s) = \int_1^{\frac{1}{\varepsilon}} \frac{t^{s-1}}{e^t-1}\,\mathrm{d}t.$$

Then $F_\varepsilon(s)$ is an entire holomorphic function of s (since $\frac{t^{s-1}}{e^t-1}$ is entire in s and $[1, \frac{1}{\varepsilon}]$ is bounded and closed, we can apply lemma (20.11)). Then we can estimate:

$$\left|\int_1^\infty \frac{t^{s-1}}{e^t-1}\,\mathrm{d}t - F_\varepsilon(s)\right| = \int_{\frac{1}{\varepsilon}}^\infty \frac{t^{s-1}}{e^t-1}\,\mathrm{d}t.$$

Noting that $e^t - 1 \geq \frac{1}{2}e^t$ for $t \geq 2$ and letting $\sigma = \Re(s) < \sigma_0$ for any fixed σ_0 then for $t \in [\frac{1}{\varepsilon}, \infty)$ we can estimate:

$$\left|\frac{t^{s-1}}{e^t-1}\right| \leq 2e^{-t}t^{\sigma-1} \leq 2e^{-t}t^{\sigma_0-1} \leq Ce^{\frac{-t}{2}} \leq C_{\sigma_0}e^{\frac{-1}{2\varepsilon}} \xrightarrow{\varepsilon\to 0} 0.$$

Thus $F_\varepsilon(s)$ are entire and for all $\sigma_0 > 1$, we have that F_ε converges to $\int_1^\infty \frac{t^{s-1}}{e^t-1}\,\mathrm{d}t$ uniformly on $\{\, s \in \mathbb{C} \mid \Re(s) < \sigma_0 \,\}$. Thus $\int_1^\infty \frac{t^{s-1}}{e^t-1}\,\mathrm{d}t$ is entire holomorphic.

We are thus left with finding a meromorphic extension of $\int_0^1 \frac{t^{s-1}}{e^t-1}\,\mathrm{d}t$. To do this, we examine the behaviour of $\frac{1}{e^t-1}$ near $t = 0$ (this is the only place where the integrand acts badly). To do this we apply Taylor expansion of e^t at $t = 0$:

$$\begin{aligned} e^t &= 1 + t + \frac{t^2}{2} + \cdots. \\ e^t - 1 &= t + \frac{t^2}{2} + \cdots. \\ \frac{1}{e^t-1} &= \frac{1}{t\left(1 + \frac{t}{2} + \cdots\right)} = \frac{1}{t} + E(t). \end{aligned}$$

Where $E(t)$ (the error) is a real analytic function with no (non-removable) singularities:

$$E(t) := \frac{1}{e^t - 1} - \frac{1}{t} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n t^n.$$

Plugging this in yields:

$$\begin{aligned}\int_0^1 \frac{t^{s-1}}{e^t - 1}\,\mathrm{d}t &= \int_0^1 t^{s-2}\,\mathrm{d}t + \int_0^1 E(t)t^{s-1}\,\mathrm{d}t \\ &= \frac{1}{s-1} + \int_0^1 E(t)t^{s-1}\,\mathrm{d}t.\end{aligned}$$

While for any $N > 1$ fixed, we can write (Taylor series with remainder):

$$\begin{aligned}E(t) &= \sum_{n=0}^{N} a_n t^n + F_N(t) \\ \text{with } \left|F_N(t)\right| &\le C_N t^{N+1} \quad \forall\, t \in [0,1].\end{aligned}$$

Then:

$$\begin{aligned}\int_0^1 E(t)t^{s-1}\,\mathrm{d}t &= \sum_{n=0}^{N} \int_0^1 a_n t^{n+s-1}\,\mathrm{d}t + \int_0^1 F_N(t)t^{s-1}\,\mathrm{d}t \\ &= \sum_{n=0}^{N} \frac{a_n}{n+s} + \int_0^1 F_N(t)t^{s-1}\,\mathrm{d}t.\end{aligned}$$

Where $\sum_{n=0}^{N} \frac{a_n}{n+s}$ is a meromorphic function on $\mathbb{C}$ with (at worst, since a_n could be 0) simple poles at $\{\, 0, -1, -2, \cdots, -N \,\}$, while:

$$\begin{aligned}\left|\int_0^1 F_N(t)t^{s-1}\,\mathrm{d}t\right| &\le \int_0^1 \left|F_N(t)\right| t^{\sigma-1}\,\mathrm{d}t \\ \text{(use estimate of } F_N) \quad &\le C_N \int_0^1 t^{\sigma+N}\,\mathrm{d}t \\ \text{(for } \sigma > -N-1) \quad &< \infty.\end{aligned}$$

Thus $\int_0^1 F_N(t)t^{s-1}\,\mathrm{d}t$ is a holomorphic function on $\{\, s \in \mathbb{C} \mid \Re(s) > -N-1 \,\}$.

Then for all $N \ge 1$ we have:

$$\int_0^\infty \frac{t^{s-1}}{e^t-1}\,\mathrm{d}t = \underbrace{\int_1^\infty \frac{t^{s-1}}{e^t-1}\,\mathrm{d}t}_{\text{entire}} + \underbrace{\frac{1}{s-1} + \sum_{n=0}^{N} \frac{a_n}{n+s}}_{\substack{\text{simple poles at} \\ s \in \{\,1,0,-1,\cdots\}}} + \underbrace{\int_0^1 F_N(t)t^{s-1}\,\mathrm{d}t}_{\substack{\text{holomorphic for} \\ \Re(s) > -N-1}}. \tag{22.1}$$

Thus the RHS defines our meromorphic extension on $\{\,\Re(s) > -N-1\,\}$. Since N is arbitrary, we can raise the value of N, giving us a new formula which gives us a new extension on an even larger region that agrees with the previous extensions on the smaller regions. Then $\int_0^\infty \frac{t^{s-1}}{e^t-1}\,\mathrm{d}t = \sum_{n=1}^\infty \int_0^\infty e^{-nt}t^{s-1}\,\mathrm{d}t$ has a meromorphic extension to $\mathbb{C}$, with at worst simple poles at $s \in \{\,1, 0, -1, -2, \cdots\}$.

Finally, the meromorphic extension of $\zeta(s)$ is obtained by dividing the above meromorphic function by $\Gamma(s)$. Since $\frac{1}{\Gamma(s)}$ is entire holomorphic and has simple zeroes at $s \in \{\,0, -1, -2, \cdots\}$, it follows that (since a simple zero cancels out a simple pole) $\frac{1}{\Gamma(s)} \cdot (22.1)$ is also a meromorphic extension on $\mathbb{C}$, and has removable singularities at $s \in \{\,0, -1, -2, \cdots\}$.

Then we have found a meromorphic extension of $\zeta(s)$ with a single pole at $s = 1$, which is simple. Note that the residue of equation (22.1) at 1 is 1. Then the residue of our extension at 1 is $\frac{1}{\Gamma(1)} \cdot 1 = 1$. Thus we have found a meromorphic extension of $\zeta(s)$ with exactly one pole, which is at 1. Furthermore, this pole is simple, and has a residue of 1. We have thus proven our claim.

■

$\zeta(s)$ is a truly remarkable object! Going forward we will dedicate some time to showing some of the interesting properties of it.

We know that $\zeta(s)$ is holomorphic everywhere except $s = 1$.

Remark 22.4 *A common misconception is that:*

$$\zeta(0) = \sum_{n=1}^\infty \frac{1}{n^0} = \sum_{n=1}^\infty 1 = 1 + 1 + 1 + 1 + \cdots,$$
$$\text{and that } \zeta(-1) = \sum_{n=1}^\infty \frac{1}{n^{-1}} = \sum_{n=1}^\infty n = 1 + 2 + 3 + 4 + \cdots.$$

These are both nonsense. Both of these sums clearly diverge, while $\zeta(s)$ is finite everywhere except $s = 1$. The misconception comes from idea that we can use the definition of $\zeta(s)$ that is reserved for $\Re(s) > 1$ for these numbers. In fact:

$$\zeta(0) = -\frac{1}{2},$$
$$\text{and } \zeta(-1) = -\frac{1}{12},$$

facts which we will show soon.

Note 22.5 *In fact the "equations":*

$$1 + 1 + 1 + 1 + \cdots = \zeta(0) = -\frac{1}{2},$$
$$1 + 2 + 3 + 4 + \cdots = \zeta(-1) = -\frac{1}{12}.$$

are both used extensively in physics (specifically in quantum field theory).

Remark 22.6 *It turns out that $\zeta(2n)$ is known (they are powers of π), while $\zeta(2n+1)$ is a total mystery. In 1977, Roger Apéry found that $\zeta(3)$ is irrational. This is the only value of $\zeta(2n+1)$ that has been proved to be irrational. The proof is apparently quite cool!*

MATH 466 **Fall 2020**

Lecture 23: November 19

Instructor: Valentino TOSATTI *Scribe: Alexander Kroitor*

We want to now pivot to a different representation of ζ.

23.1 Euler Product Formula

23.1.1 Infinite Products

Given $\{a_n\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$, $a_n \in \mathbb{C}$, we shall say that their infinite product $\prod_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n$ converges if the sequence $A_N = \prod_{n=1}^{N} a_n \in \mathbb{C}$ converges to some $A \in \mathbb{C}$ as $N \to \infty$. In this case we will write $A = \prod_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n$.

Lemma 23.1 *Suppose* $\{a_n\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$, $a_n \in \mathbb{C}$, *such that* $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} |a_n| < \infty$. *Then* $\prod_{n=1}^{\infty}(1+a_n)$ *is convergent and* $\prod_{n=1}^{\infty}(1+a_n) = 0$ *happens if and only if* $\exists m \geq 1$ *s.t.* $1 + a_m = 0$.

Proof: Clearly if $\exists m \geq 1$ s.t. $1 + a_m = 0$ then $\prod_{n=1}^{N}(1+a_n) = 0 \ \forall N \geq m$. Thus the infinite product converges, and converges to 0. Now assume that $1+a_n \neq 0 \, \forall n \geq 1$. Since $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} |a_n| < \infty$, then $|a_n| \xrightarrow{n\to\infty} 0$. Thus for all n sufficiently large, $|a_n| < \frac{1}{2} \, \forall n \geq n_0$. We shall disregard the a_n's for $n < n_0$ (this doesn't affect the convergence since there are a finite number of these terms). WLOG assume that $|a_n| < \frac{1}{2} \, \forall n \geq 1$. Then $1+a_n \in D_{\frac{1}{2}}(1)$. Note that $0 \notin D_{\frac{1}{2}}(1)$. We can thus use the principal branch of log on this disk. Then we can calculate $\log(1+a_n)$. This is well defined by the usual power series:

$$\log(1+z) = z - \frac{z^2}{2} + \frac{z^3}{3} - \cdots .$$

We also have that for $|z| < 1$:

$$1 + z = e^{\log(1+z)}.$$

We further have for $|z| < \frac{1}{2}$ that:

$$\left|\log(1+z)\right| = \left| z - \frac{z^2}{2} + \frac{z^3}{3} - \cdots \right| \leq 2|z| \, .$$

Then let $b_n = \log(1+a_n)$. Then $|b_n| \leq 2|a_n|$. Then $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} |b_n| \leq 2 \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} |a_n| < \infty$. Then $\sum_{n=1}^{N} b_n \xrightarrow{N\to\infty} B$. Now:

$$\prod_{n=1}^{N}(1+a_n) = \prod_{n=1}^{N} e^{\log(1+a_n)} = \prod_{n=1}^{\mathbb{N}} e^{b_n} = e^{\left(\sum_{n=1}^{N} b_n\right)} \xrightarrow{N\to\infty} e^B \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\}.$$

Thus $\prod_{n=1}^{\infty}(1+a_n) < \infty$, and we are done.

■

23.1.2 Euler Product Formula

Let p be a prime number ($p \geq 2$). Then let $s \in \mathbb{C}$. We have defined the complex power p^{-s} as:

$$p^{-s} = e^{-s\log(p)}$$

where log is the natural log. Then we can consider $1-p^{-s}$. This is not zero for $\Re(s) > 1$. Indeed:

$$\begin{aligned} \left|p^{-s}\right| = p^{-\Re(s)} = \left(\frac{1}{p}\right)^{\Re(s)} < \frac{1}{p} \leq \frac{1}{2}. \\ \Rightarrow \left|1 - p^{-s}\right| \geq \frac{1}{2}. \end{aligned}$$

Then, for $\Re(s) > 1$ we consider $\frac{1}{1-p^{-s}}$. We want to consider the infinite product of these where p ranges over all primes. Now consider the partial product:

$$\prod_{\substack{p \leq N \\ \text{prime}}} \frac{1}{1-p^{-s}} = \exp\left(-\sum_{\substack{p \leq N \\ \text{prime}}} \log(1-p^{-s})\right). \tag{23.1}$$

Where log is the principal branch. Note that $1 - p^{-s} \in D_{\frac{1}{2}}(1)$. Then we check that $\sum_{p \text{ prime}} \log(1-p^{-s})$ is absolutely convergent. If it is, the sum in equation (23.1) has a limit, so the LHS converges as well. Then applying lemma (23.1) it suffices to see that, for $\Re(s) > 1$ we have:

$$\sum_{p \text{ prime}} \left|p^{-s}\right| = \sum_{p \text{ prime}} p^{-\Re(s)} \leq \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n^{-\Re(s)} < \infty$$

Thus for $\Re(s) > 1$, $\prod_{p \text{ prime}} \frac{1}{1-p^{-s}}$ is convergent, and it defines a holomorphic function of s for $\Re(s) > 1$ (since $\prod_{p \leq N} \frac{1}{1-p^{-s}}$ is holomorphic for $\Re(s) > 1$, and $\sum\left|p^{-s}\right| < \infty$ implies uniform convergence).

Thus

$$\prod_{p \text{ prime}} \frac{1}{1-p^{-s}}$$

defines a holomorphic function on $\Re(s) > 1$.

Theorem 23.2 (Euler Product Formula) *For $\Re(s) > 1$ we have that:*

$$\zeta(s) = \prod_{p \text{ prime}} \frac{1}{1-p^{-s}}.$$

Proof: We know that both sides are holomorphic on $\Re(s) > 1$. It suffices to prove the equality for $s \in (1, \infty) \subset \mathbb{R}$ (by corollary (7.12) these will be the same, since each point will be an accumulation point).

We employ the fundamental theorem of arithmetic ($n \in N$ can be decomposed uniquely into primes). Fix $M > N$, $M, N \in \mathbb{N}$. We claim that:

$$\sum_{n=1}^{N} \frac{1}{n^s} \leq \prod_{\substack{p \leq N \\ \text{prime}}} \left(1 + \frac{1}{p^s} + \frac{1}{p^{2s}} + \cdots + \frac{1}{p^{Ms}}\right). \tag{23.2}$$

Indeed, for any $2 \leq n \leq N$ we can write, where $0 \leq a_p \leq M$:

$$n = \prod_{\substack{p \leq N \\ \text{prime}}} p^{a_p}.$$

$$\Downarrow$$

$$\frac{1}{n^s} = \prod_{\substack{p \leq N \\ \text{prime}}} \frac{1}{p^{a_p \cdot s}}.$$

It follows that (since $a_p \leq M$) every term in the LHS of equation (23.2) appears on the RHS of equation (23.2). This follows by expanding out the RHS into a big sum, and seeing that no two element in the LHS will be represented by the same element in the RHS (by the uniqueness of prime factorization). Since each element in the RHS of equation (23.2) is positive, our claim is proven. Then:

$$\begin{aligned}
\sum_{n=1}^{N} \frac{1}{n^s} &\leq \prod_{\substack{p \leq N \\ \text{prime}}} \left(1 + \frac{1}{p^s} + \frac{1}{p^{2s}} + \cdots + \frac{1}{p^{Ms}}\right) \\
\text{(geometric series)} \quad &\leq \prod_{\substack{p \leq N \\ \text{prime}}} \frac{1}{1 - p^{-s}} \\
\text{(since } 1 - p^{-s} < 1\text{)} \quad &\leq \prod_{p \text{ prime}} \frac{1}{1 - p^{-s}}.
\end{aligned}$$

Thus we have achieved half the equality we want:

$$\zeta(s) \leq \prod_{p \text{ prime}} \frac{1}{1 - p^{-s}}.$$

The other half follows similarly. We claim that:

$$\prod_{\substack{p \leq N \\ \text{prime}}} \left(1 + \frac{1}{p^s} + \frac{1}{p^{2s}} + \cdots + \frac{1}{p^{Ms}}\right) \leq \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n^s} = \zeta(s). \tag{23.3}$$

This is again because every term on the LHS of equation (23.3) appears on the RHS of equation (23.3). This follows from expanding the LHS as a big sum, then noticing that by unique prime factorization, every term in the LHS multiplies out to a unique $\frac{1}{n^s}$. The inequality follows by noting that any term of the RHS that is not in the LHS is necessarily positive.

Then let $M \to \infty$. Then:

$$\prod_{\substack{p \leq N \\ \text{prime}}} \frac{1}{1-p^{-s}} \leq \zeta(s).$$

$$\Downarrow \text{ let } N \to \infty$$

$$\prod_{p \text{ prime}} \frac{1}{1-p^{-s}} \leq \zeta(s).$$

And thus we have both sides of the equality we desire. Thus the claim has been proven. ■

Corollary 23.3 *$\forall s \in \mathbb{C}$ with $\Re(s) > 1$, we have that $\zeta(s) \neq 0$*

Proof: Indeed, for $\Re(s) > 1$, p prime, we have that $\frac{1}{1-p^{-s}} \neq 0$. By lemma (23.1) then, since $\sum_{p \text{ prime}} |p^{-s}| < \infty$:

$$\zeta(s) = \prod_{p \text{ prime}} \frac{1}{1-p^{-s}} \neq 0.$$

■

Corollary 23.4 *The following sum is divergent:*

$$\sum_{p \text{ prime}} \frac{1}{p}$$

Note 23.5 *As N increases, the number of primes less than N increases more and more slowly. This result is unintuitive, since the "density" of primes is low.*

Proof:[23.4] Let us use theorem (23.2) for $\Re(s) > 1$. Consider the principal branch of log. Since $\zeta(s) \neq 0$ on $\Re(s) > 1$, we can take $\log(\zeta(s))$. Then:

$$\log(\zeta(s)) = \sum_{p \text{ prime}} \left(-\log(1-p^{-s})\right).$$

Now let $s \in \mathbb{R}$, $s > 1$, s close to 1. Then, noting that:

$$\log(1+x) = x - \frac{x^2}{2} + \frac{x^3}{3} - \cdots.$$

$$\implies \left|\log(1+x) - x\right| = \left|-\frac{x^2}{2} + \frac{x^3}{3} - \cdots\right|$$

$$(\text{for } |x| < \tfrac{1}{2}) \quad \leq 2|x|^2.$$

$$\implies \left|\log(1-p^{-s}) + p^{-s}\right| \leq 2p^{-2s}.$$

We have that:

$$\begin{aligned}\left|\sum_{p \text{ prime}} p^{-s} - \sum_{p \text{ prime}} \left(-\log(1-p^{-s})\right)\right| &\leq \sum_{p \text{ prime}} \left|\left(-\log(1-p^{-s})\right) - \left(p^{-s}\right)\right| \\ &\leq \sum_{p \text{ prime}} 2p^{-2s} \\ &\leq 2\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n^{-2s} \\ \text{(indep. of } s \text{ for } s \text{ close to 1)} \ &\leq C.\end{aligned}$$

This implies that in some sense the sums $\sum_p p^{-s}$ and $\sum_p \left(-\log(1-p^{-s})\right)$ act similarly for s close to 1. We then let $s \to 1^+$. Then we notice that:

$$\log(\zeta(s)) = \sum_{p \text{ prime}} \left(-\log(1-p^{-s})\right).$$

That is to say that $\sum_p p^{-s}$ will diverge as $s \to 1^+$ if and only if $\log(\zeta(s)) \xrightarrow{s\to 1^+} +\infty$. We know already that $\zeta(s)$ has a simple pole at $s = 1$ with residue 1, it follows that for s near 1 we can write:

$$\zeta(s) = \frac{1}{s-1} + \underbrace{h(s)}_{\text{hol'c}}.$$

However for $s \in (1, \infty) \subset R$ we have $\log\left(\frac{1}{s-1}\right) = -\log(s-1) \xrightarrow{s\to 1^+} +\infty$. Since $h(s)$ is bounded it follows that $\log(\zeta(s)) \xrightarrow{s\to 1^+} +\infty$.

Thus $\sum_p p^{-s}$ diverges to $+\infty$ as $s \to 1^+$. Thus:

$$\sum_{p \text{ prime}} \frac{1}{p} = +\infty.$$

And the claim is proven. ∎

MATH 466 **Fall 2020**

Lecture 24: November 24

Instructor: Valentino Tosatti *Scribe: Alexander Kroitor*

24.1 Functional Equation for Riemann Zeta Function

Theorem 24.1 (Zeta Functional Equation) *$\forall s \in \mathbb{C}$, we have that:*

$$\zeta(s) = 2^s \cdot \pi^{s-1} \cdot \sin\left(\frac{\pi s}{2}\right) \cdot \Gamma(1-s) \cdot \zeta(1-s).$$

Note 24.2 *This relation compares the value of $\zeta(s)$ with $\zeta(1-s)$. These are not equal, but they are instead related through a "nice" multiplication factor.*

Proof: To be discussed later. ∎

Before the proof, we derive several consequences of this theorem. We begin with a proposition.

24.1.2 Values of $\zeta(s)$

Proposition 24.3 (Lindelöf) *For all $z \notin \mathbb{Z}$, we have that:*

$$\pi \cot(\pi z) = \frac{1}{z} + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{2z}{z^2 - n^2}.$$

Proof: Define $f(z) := \pi \cot(\pi z)$. First we notice that $\frac{1}{z+n} + \frac{1}{z-n} = \frac{2z}{z^2-n^2}$. Thus:

$$\frac{1}{z} + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{2z}{z^2 - n^2} = \frac{1}{z} + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left(\frac{1}{z+n} + \frac{1}{z-n}\right).$$

While it is tempting to write $\sum_{n=-\infty}^{\infty} \frac{1}{z+n}$, we cannot manipulate the sum casually since it is very nearly divergent (since $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{z+n}$ is divergent). We can however apply a limit. Then we have that:

$$\frac{1}{z} + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left(\frac{1}{z+n} + \frac{1}{z-n}\right) = \lim_{N\to\infty} \sum_{|n|\le N} \frac{1}{z+n} =: g(z).$$

The we want to compare $f(z)$ and $g(z)$. Both functions are meromorphic in $\mathbb{C}$. Both have simple poles precisely at $z \in \mathbb{Z}$. Note also that $Res_0(f) = Res_0(g) = 1$. Furthermore

they are "periodic" with period 1, namely that $\forall z \notin \mathbb{Z}$, $f(z+1) = f(z)$ and $g(z+1) = g(z)$. This is clear for f by the definition of cos and sin. This follows for g as:

$$\begin{aligned} g(z+1) = \lim_{N\to\infty} \sum_{|n|\le N} \frac{1}{z+1+n} &= \lim_{N\to\infty} \left(\frac{1}{z+1+N} - \frac{1}{z-N} + \sum_{|n|\le N} \frac{1}{z+n} \right) \\ &= 0 - 0 + \lim_{N\to\infty} \sum_{|n|\le N} \frac{1}{z+n} \\ &= g(z). \end{aligned}$$

It follows that $f(z) - g(z)$ is also periodic with period 1. Since f and g both have a simple pole at $z = 0$ with residue 1, then $f - g$ has a removable singularity at $z = 0$. By periodicity it follows that all singularities of $f - g$ are removable. Thus $f - g$ is entire holomorphic and 1-periodic (periodic with period 1).

We now show that $f - g$ is bounded in $\mathbb{C}$. Since $f - g$ is 1-periodic, $f - g$ is uniquely determined by its restriction to the strip $S := \{ z \in \mathbb{C} \mid \left|\Re(z)\right| \le \frac{1}{2} \}$ ie $\forall z \in \mathbb{C}\ \exists z_0 \in S$ s.t. $(f-g)(z) = (f-g)(z_0)$ with $z = z_0 + k$ for some $k \in \mathbb{Z}$. Thus it suffices to show that $\sup_S |f - g| \le C$ for some C. It further suffices to show that $\sup_{\tilde{S}} |f - g| \le C$ for some C where $\tilde{S} := \{ z \in \mathbb{C} \mid \left|\Re(z)\right| \le \frac{1}{2}, \left|\Im(z)\right| > 1 \}$ (since $\tilde{S} \setminus S$ is relatively compact, and thus $f - g$ is bounded on it). We will show that $\sup_{\tilde{S}} |f| \le C$ and $\sup_{\tilde{S}} |g| \le C$ for some C.

f: It suffices to show that $\sup_{\tilde{S}} \left|\cot(\pi z)\right| \le C$. Let $z = x + iy \in \tilde{S}$. Then $|x| \le \frac{1}{2}$ and $|y| > 1$. Note that:

$$\begin{aligned} &\left|e^{-2\pi y} + e^{-2\pi i x}\right| \le \left|e^{-2\pi y}\right| + \left|e^{-2\pi i x}\right| = 1 + e^{-2\pi y}, \\ \text{and that } &\left|e^{-2\pi y} - e^{-2\pi i x}\right| \ge \left|e^{-2\pi y} - 1\right|. \end{aligned}$$

We have that:

$$\begin{aligned} \left|\cot(\pi z)\right| &= \left| i \cdot \frac{e^{i\pi z} + e^{-i\pi z}}{e^{i\pi z} - e^{-i\pi z}} \right| \\ &= \left| \frac{e^{i\pi x} e^{-\pi y} + e^{-i\pi x} e^{\pi y}}{e^{i\pi x} e^{-\pi y} - e^{-i\pi x} e^{\pi y}} \right| \\ &= \left| \frac{e^{-2\pi y} + e^{-2\pi i x}}{e^{-2\pi y} - e^{-2\pi i x}} \right| \\ &\le \frac{1 + e^{-2\pi y}}{\left|e^{-2\pi y} - 1\right|}. \end{aligned}$$

If $y > 1$ we have that $e^{-2\pi y} < \frac{1}{2}$. Thus $e^{-2\pi y} - 1 < 0$ and thus:

$$\left|\cot(\pi z)\right| \le \frac{1 + e^{-2\pi y}}{1 - e^{-2\pi y}} \le \frac{\left(1 + \frac{1}{2}\right)}{\left(\frac{1}{2}\right)} = 3.$$

If $y < -1$ we have that $e^{-2\pi y} > 1$. Thus $e^{-2\pi y} - 1 > 0$ and thus:

$$\left|\cot(\pi z)\right| \leq \frac{1 + e^{-2\pi y}}{e^{-2\pi y} - 1}.$$

These two exponential terms may blow up if y is very small. Thus we need to fiddle around a little more. Note that in fact if $y < -1$ then $e^{-2\pi y} > 2$. Then $\frac{1}{2}e^{-2\pi y} > 1$. Then:

$$\begin{aligned} e^{-2\pi y} - 1 &> e^{-2\pi y} - \frac{1}{2}e^{-2\pi y} \\ &= \frac{1}{2}e^{-2\pi y}. \end{aligned}$$

Thus we have, for $y < -1$, that:

$$\left|\cot(\pi z)\right| \leq \frac{1 + e^{-2\pi y}}{e^{-2\pi y} - 1} \leq \frac{\frac{1}{2}e^{-2\pi y} + e^{-2\pi y}}{e^{-2\pi y} - \frac{1}{2}e^{-2\pi y}} = 3.$$

Thus f is always bounded.

g: We must show that $\sup_{\tilde{S}}|g| \leq C$ for some C. Note that $z \in \tilde{S}$ means that z is not an integer. Let $z = x + iy \in \tilde{S}$. Then $|x| \leq \frac{1}{2}$ and $|y| > 1$. Note that:

$$|z| = \sqrt{x^2 + y^2} \leq |x| + |y| \leq \frac{1}{2}|y| + |y| = \frac{3}{2}|y|\,,$$

and

$$|z| = |x + iy| \geq |y| - |x| \geq \frac{1}{2},$$

and, noting that $z^2 - n^2 = (x + iy)^2 - n^2 = (x^2 - y^2 - n^2) + i(2xy)$:

$$\begin{aligned} \left|z^2 - n^2\right| &= \sqrt{(x^2 - y^2 - n^2)^2 + 4x^2y^2} \\ &\geq \sqrt{(x^2 - y^2 - n^2)^2} \\ &= y^2 + n^2 - x^2 \\ (x^2 \leq \tfrac{1}{2}y^2) \quad &\geq \frac{1}{2}y^2 + n^2 \\ &\geq \frac{1}{2}\left(y^2 + n^2\right). \end{aligned}$$

Then:

$$\begin{aligned}
\left|g(z)\right| = \left|\lim_{N\to\infty}\sum_{|n|\le N}\frac{1}{z+n}\right| &= \left|\frac{1}{z}+\sum_{n=1}^{\infty}\frac{2z}{z^2+n^2}\right| \\
&\le \left|\frac{1}{z}\right| + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty}\left|\frac{2z}{z^2+n^2}\right| \\
&\le 2 + 2\sum_{n=1}^{\infty}\frac{|z|}{\left|z^2+n^2\right|} \\
&\le 2 + 2\sum_{n=1}^{\infty}\frac{\frac{3}{2}|y|}{\frac{1}{2}\left(y^2+n^2\right)} \\
&= 2 + 6\sum_{n=1}^{\infty}\frac{|y|}{\left(y^2+n^2\right)}.
\end{aligned}$$

Now consider the case that $y > 1$. We then have that:

$$\begin{aligned}
\sum_{n=1}^{\infty}\frac{|y|}{\left(y^2+n^2\right)} &= \sum_{n=1}^{\infty}\frac{y}{\left(y^2+n^2\right)} \\
\text{(summand increasing in n)} \quad &\le \int_0^{\infty}\frac{y}{y^2+x^2}\,\mathrm{d}x \\
&= \arctan\left(\frac{x}{y}\right)\Bigg|_{x=0}^{x=\infty} \\
&= \frac{\pi}{2}.
\end{aligned}$$

Thus:

$$\left|g(z)\right| \le 2 + 6\sum_{n=1}^{\infty}\frac{|y|}{\left(y^2+n^2\right)} \le 2 + 3\pi.$$

Now we must consider the case where $y < -1$. We leave this as an exercise to the reader.

Thus $f - g$ is bounded. By corollary (7.5) then $f - g$ is constant. Since $f - g$ is odd, it follows that $f - g \equiv 0$. Thus, $f = g$ and we are done.

■

Corollary 24.4 $\zeta(0) = -\frac{1}{2}$.

Proof: First we use the functional equation:

$$\begin{aligned}
\zeta(s) &= 2^s \cdot \pi^{s-1} \cdot \sin\left(\frac{\pi s}{2}\right) \cdot \Gamma(1-s) \cdot \zeta(1-s). \\
&\Downarrow \text{ (mult by } (1-s)) \\
(1-s) \cdot \zeta(s) &= 2^s \cdot \pi^{s-1} \cdot \sin\left(\frac{\pi s}{2}\right) \cdot \underbrace{(1-s) \cdot \Gamma(1-s)}_{\text{done already}} \cdot \zeta(1-s) \\
\text{(proposition (21.1))} \quad &= 2^s \cdot \pi^{s-1} \cdot \sin\left(\frac{\pi s}{2}\right) \cdot \Gamma(2-s) \cdot \zeta(1-s).
\end{aligned}$$

Recall that ζ has a simple pole at $s = 1$ with residue 1. Thus $\lim_{s\to 1}(s-1)\cdot\zeta(s) = 1$. Then:

$$\begin{aligned}
-1 = \lim_{s\to 1}(1-s)\cdot\zeta(s) &= \lim_{s\to 1} 2^s \cdot \pi^{s-1} \cdot \sin\left(\frac{\pi s}{2}\right) \cdot \Gamma(2-s) \cdot \zeta(1-s) \\
&= 2^1 \cdot \pi^0 \cdot \sin\left(\frac{\pi}{2}\right) \cdot \Gamma(1) \cdot \zeta(0) \\
&= 2 \cdot \zeta(0). \\
&\Downarrow \\
\zeta(0) &= -\frac{1}{2}.
\end{aligned}$$

■

Corollary 24.5 $\zeta(2n) = (-1)^{n+1}\frac{(2\pi)^{2n}}{2\cdot(2n)!}B_{2n}$, $n \geq 1$, *with* B_n *the Bernoulli numbers.*

Note 24.6 *Finding* $\zeta(2)$ *was called the "Basel problem".*

Proof:[24.5] We shall use the complex cotangent, defined as:

$$\cot(z) := \frac{\cos(s)}{\sin(z)} \quad z \in \mathbb{C}.$$

Both cos and sin are entire holomorphic, and sin has simple zeroes at $z \in \{\, \pi k \mid k \in \mathbb{Z} \,\}$. Thus $\cot(z)$ is a meromorphic function with simple poles at $z \in \{\, \pi k \mid k \in \mathbb{Z} \,\}$. Considering $\cot(\pi z)$ we have a meromorphic function with simple poles at $z \in \mathbb{Z}$.

Now we take $0 < |z| < 1$. Note that then $\left|\frac{z^2}{n^2}\right| < 1$. Then by proposition (24.3) we

have:

$$\begin{aligned}
\pi\cot(\pi z) &= \frac{1}{z} + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{2z}{z^2 - n^2} \\
&= \frac{1}{z} - 2\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{z}{n^2} \cdot \underbrace{\frac{1}{1 - \frac{z^2}{n^2}}}_{\substack{\text{sum of} \\ \text{geo. series}}} \\
&= \frac{1}{z} - 2\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{z}{n^2} \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \left(\frac{z^2}{n^2}\right)^{k-1} \\
&= \frac{1}{z} - 2\sum_{n=1}^{\infty}\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \frac{z^{2k-1}}{n^{2k}} \\
\text{(abs. conv.)} \quad &= \frac{1}{z} - 2\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{z^{2k-1}}{n^{2k}} \\
&= \frac{1}{z} - 2\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} z^{2k-1} \cdot \zeta(2k).
\end{aligned}$$

Further note that for $|z| < 1$ (this time 0 is included) we have:

$$\pi z\cot(\pi z) = 1 - 2\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \zeta(2k) \cdot z^{2k}.$$

The RHS is a power series in z with the coefficients being the values that we want to find. We thus expand the LHS as a power series and equate the terms to find $\zeta(2k)$.

$$\begin{aligned}
\pi z\cot(\pi z) = \pi z\frac{\sin(z)}{\cos(z)} &= i\pi z\frac{e^{i\pi z} + e^{-i\pi z}}{e^{i\pi z} - e^{-i\pi z}} \\
&= i\pi z\frac{e^{2i\pi z} + 1}{e^{2i\pi z} - 1} \\
&= i\pi z\left(1 + \frac{2}{e^{2i\pi z} - 1}\right) \\
&= i\pi z + \frac{2i\pi z}{e^{2i\pi z} - 1}.
\end{aligned}$$

We define the Bernoulli numbers $B_m \in \mathbb{Q}$ as the unique sequence satisfying (for $x \in \mathbb{R}$):

$$\frac{x}{e^x - 1} = \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{B_m}{m!} x^m.$$

Calculating these terms is computationally tedious. It is is true however that $m > 1$ odd $\implies B_m = 0$. This follows from the fact that $\frac{x}{e^x - 1} + \frac{x}{2}$ is an even function.

Indeed:

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{x}{e^x-1}+\frac{x}{2} &= \frac{x(1+e^x)}{2(e^x-1)}\\ &= -\frac{x}{2}\cdot\frac{1+e^x}{1-e^x}\\ &= -\frac{x}{2}\cdot\frac{e^{-x}+1}{e^{-x}-1}\\ &= -\frac{x}{2}\cdot\frac{2+e^{-x}-1}{e^{-x}-1}\\ &= -\frac{x}{e^{-x}-1}-\frac{x}{2}\\ &= \frac{(-x)}{e^{(-x)}-1}+\frac{(-x)}{2}.\end{aligned}$$

So this function is even.

Now we continue from

$$\begin{aligned}1-2\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\zeta(2k)\cdot z^{2k} &= i\pi z+\frac{2i\pi z}{e^{2i\pi z}-1}\\ \text{(Bernoulli numbers)}\quad &= i\pi z+\sum_{m=0}^{\infty}\frac{B_m}{m!}(2\pi iz)^m\\ &= \cancel{i\pi z}+1-\frac{1}{2}\cancel{(2\pi iz)}+\sum_{m=2}^{\infty}\frac{B_m}{m!}(2\pi iz)^m\\ \text{(odd } B_m \text{ vanish)}\quad &= 1+\sum_{m=1}^{\infty}\frac{B_{2m}}{(2m)!}(2\pi iz)^{2m}\\ &= 1+(-2)\cdot\left(-\frac{1}{2}\right)\sum_{m=1}^{\infty}\frac{B_{2m}}{(2m)!}(2\pi iz)^{2m}\\ &= 1-2\sum_{m=1}^{\infty}\frac{B_{2m}}{2(2m)!}(2\pi)^{2m}\cdot(-1)^{m+1}z^{2m}.\end{aligned}$$

These power series are equal, thus we can equate coefficients. Thus for all $m\geq 1$ we have that:

$$\zeta(2m)=(-1)^{m+1}\frac{(2\pi)^{2m}}{2\cdot(2m)!}B_{2m}.$$

■

Example 24.7 *Noting that $B_2=\frac{1}{6}$, we have that $\zeta(2)=\frac{(2\pi)^2}{2\cdot 2}\cdot B_2=\pi^2\cdot\frac{1}{6}=\frac{\pi^2}{6}$.*

Corollary 24.8 *$\zeta(-(2n+1))=-\frac{B_{2n+2}}{2n+2}$, $n\geq 1$, with B_n the Bernoulli numbers.*

Proof: Note that if n is a negative odd integer, then $1-n$ is a positive even integer. We use the functional equation. Let $m = 2n+1$. Then:

$$\begin{aligned}
\zeta(-m) &= 2^{-m} \cdot \pi^{-m-1} \cdot \sin\left(\frac{-m\pi}{2}\right) \cdot \Gamma(1+m) \cdot \zeta(1+m) \\
&= 2^{-(2n+1)} \cdot \pi^{-2n-2} \cdot (-1)^{n+1} \cdot (2n+1)! \cdot \zeta(2n+2) \\
\text{(corollary (24.5))} \quad &= 2^{-(2n+1)} \cdot \pi^{-2n-2} \cdot (-1)^{n+1} \cdot (2n+1)! \cdot \left((-1)^n \cdot \frac{(2\pi)^{2n+2}}{2 \cdot (2n+2)!} B_{2n+2}\right) \\
\text{(simplify)} \quad &= -\frac{B_{2n+2}}{2n+2}.
\end{aligned}$$

■

Example 24.9 $\zeta(-1) = -\frac{B_2}{2} = -\frac{1}{12}$.

What is missing now for $\zeta(\mathbb{Z})$?

- $\zeta(1) =$ "∞".
- $\zeta(-2n) = 0$ for $n \geq 1$ (this will be shown later).
- $\zeta(2n+1) =$??? for $n \geq 1$ (this is still a mystery).

MATH 466 **Fall 2020**

Lecture 25: November 26

Instructor: Valentino Tosatti *Scribe: Alexander Kroitor*

25.1 Duplication Formula

We begin by introducing a theorem.

Theorem 25.1 (Legendre Duplication Formula) *For all $s \in \mathbb{C}$, we have that:*

$$\Gamma\left(\frac{s}{2}\right) \cdot \Gamma\left(\frac{s+1}{2}\right) = \pi^{\frac{1}{2}} \cdot 2^{1-s} \cdot \Gamma(s).$$

Proof: Let $a, b \in \mathbb{C}$ with $\Re(a) > 0$ and $\Re(b) > 0$. Let

$$B(a,b) = \int_0^1 t^{a-1}(1-t)^{b-1}\,\mathrm{d}t.$$

As an aside this is known as the Beta function. This is sometimes an improper integral (when a or b are close to 0), but this is prevented by the condition on $\Re(a)$ and $\Re(b)$.

Lemma 25.2 *$\forall x, y \in \mathbb{C}$ with $\Re(x) > 0$ and $\Re(y) > 0$, we have that:*

$$\Gamma(x) \cdot \Gamma(y) = \Gamma(x+y) \cdot B(x,y)$$

Proof:[25.2] Indeed, using change of variables in double integrals, we have:

$$\Gamma(x) \cdot \Gamma(y) = \int_0^\infty \int_0^\infty t_1^{x-1} t_2^{y-1} e^{-t_1-t_2}\,\mathrm{d}t_1\,\mathrm{d}t_2.$$

Now let $t_1 = ut$, $t_2 = u(1-t)$ such that $(t_1, t_2) \rightsquigarrow (u, t)$. $t_1, t_2 \in [0, \infty)$, so $u \in [0, \infty)$, $t \in [0, 1]$. Calculating the determinant of the Jacobian we have:

$$\begin{vmatrix} \frac{\partial t_1}{\partial u} & \frac{\partial t_1}{\partial t} \\ \frac{\partial t_2}{\partial u} & \frac{\partial t_2}{\partial t} \end{vmatrix} = \begin{vmatrix} t & u \\ 1-t & -u \end{vmatrix} = -u.$$

Then using the fact that $\mathrm{d}t_1\,\mathrm{d}t_2 = \left|det(Jac)\right|\mathrm{d}u\,\mathrm{d}t$ we have that:

$$\begin{aligned} \Gamma(x) \cdot \Gamma(y) &= \int_0^\infty \int_0^1 u^{x-1+y-1} e^{-u} t^{x-1}(1-t)^{y-1} \cdot u\,\mathrm{d}u\,\mathrm{d}t \\ &= \left(\int_0^\infty u^{x+y-1} e^{-u}\,\mathrm{d}u\right) \cdot \left(\int_0^1 t^{x-1}(1-t)^{y-1}\,\mathrm{d}t\right) \\ &= \Gamma(x+y) \cdot B(x,y). \end{aligned}$$

■

Now let $\Re(s) > 0$. Then:

$$\begin{aligned}
\frac{\Gamma(s)\cdot\Gamma(s)}{\Gamma(2s)} &= B(s,s) \\
&= \int_0^1 u^{s-1}(1-u)^{s-1}\,\mathrm{d}u \\
(\text{sub } u = \tfrac{1}{2}+\tfrac{x}{2}) \quad &= 2^{1-2s}\int_{-1}^1 (1+x)^{s-1}(1-x)^{s-1}\,\mathrm{d}x \\
&= 2^{1-s}\int_{-1}^1 (1-x^2)^{s-1}\,\mathrm{d}x \\
(\text{even function}) \quad &= 2\cdot 2^{1-s}\int_0^1 (1-x^2)^{s-1}\,\mathrm{d}x \\
(\text{sub } t = x^2) \quad &= 2^{1-2s}\int_0^1 (1-t)^{s-1}t^{-\frac{1}{2}}\,\mathrm{d}t \\
&= 2^{1-2s}\cdot B\left(\tfrac{1}{2},s\right) \\
&= 2^{1-2s}\cdot\frac{\Gamma\left(\frac{1}{2}\right)\cdot\Gamma(s)}{\Gamma\left(s+\frac{1}{2}\right)}. \\
&\Downarrow \\
\Gamma(s)\cdot\Gamma\left(s+\tfrac{1}{2}\right) &= 2^{1-2s}\cdot\Gamma\left(\tfrac{1}{2}\right)\cdot\Gamma(2s). \qquad (25.1)
\end{aligned}$$

Using theorem (21.4), we have that, by letting $s = \frac{1}{2}$, $(\Gamma(\frac{1}{2}))^2 = \pi \implies \Gamma(\frac{1}{2}) = \sqrt{\pi}$. Thus, letting $s = \frac{s}{2}$ in (25.1), we have that:

$$\Gamma\left(\frac{s}{2}\right)\cdot\Gamma\left(\frac{s+1}{2}\right) = \pi^{\frac{1}{2}}\cdot 2^{1-s}\cdot\Gamma(s).$$

Recalling that $\Re(s) > 0$, and thus that $\Re(\frac{s}{2}) > 0$, then the claim is proven. ■

25.2 Functional Equation 2

Recall the functional equation for the Riemann Zeta Function:

$$\zeta(s) = 2^s\cdot\pi^{s-1}\cdot\sin\left(\frac{\pi s}{2}\right)\cdot\Gamma(1-s)\cdot\zeta(1-s).$$

25.2.1 The Xi Function

We will find a second formulation of this. First we define the Riemann Xi Function.

Definition 25.3 (Riemann Xi Function) *We define the* ***Riemann Xi Function*** $\xi(s)$ *as:*

$$\xi(s) := \pi^{-\frac{s}{2}} \cdot \Gamma\left(\frac{s}{2}\right) \cdot \zeta(s).$$

This is clearly meromorphic in $\mathbb{C}$.

Theorem 25.4 ξ *only has simple poles at* $s = 0$ *and* $s = 1$, *and theorem (24.1) is equivalent to:*

$$\xi(s) = \xi(1-s) \quad \forall s \in \mathbb{C}.$$

To prove this we apply theorem (25.1).

Proof: Note that:

$$\xi(s) = \pi^{-\frac{s}{2}} \cdot \Gamma\left(\frac{s}{2}\right) \cdot \zeta(s),$$

and that

$$\xi(1-s) = \pi^{\frac{-1+s}{2}} \cdot \Gamma\left(\frac{1-s}{2}\right) \cdot \zeta(1-s).$$

Then we want to see if equality of these two statements is equivalent to theorem (24.1). Thus we let $\xi(s) = \xi(1-s)$. Noting that:

$$\Gamma\left(\frac{s}{2}\right) \cdot \Gamma\left(1-\frac{s}{2}\right) = \frac{\pi}{\sin\left(\frac{\pi s}{2}\right)}.$$

$$\Downarrow$$

$$\frac{1}{\Gamma\left(\frac{s}{2}\right)} = \frac{\Gamma\left(1-\frac{s}{2}\right) \cdot \sin\left(\frac{\pi s}{2}\right)}{\pi}.$$

And that, letting $s = 1-s$ in theorem (25.1), we have:

$$\Gamma\left(\frac{1-s}{2}\right) \cdot \Gamma\left(1-\frac{s}{2}\right) = \pi^{\frac{1}{2}} \cdot 2^s \cdot \Gamma(1-s).$$

Then we have that:

$$\begin{aligned}
\zeta(s) &= \pi^{s-\frac{1}{2}} \cdot \frac{\Gamma(\frac{1-s}{2})}{\Gamma(\frac{s}{2})} \cdot \zeta(1-s) \\
&= \pi^{s-\frac{3}{2}} \cdot \sin\left(\frac{\pi s}{2}\right) \cdot \Gamma\left(\frac{1-s}{2}\right) \cdot \Gamma\left(1-\frac{s}{2}\right) \cdot \zeta(1-s) \\
&= \pi^{s-1} \cdot 2^s \cdot \sin\left(\frac{\pi s}{2}\right) \cdot \Gamma(1-s) \cdot \zeta(1-s).
\end{aligned}$$

Which is the Functional Equation for the Riemann Zeta Function. Thus:

$$\text{functional equation for } \xi \implies \text{functional equation for } \zeta$$

The converse follows by the exact same steps in the reverse order. Thus:

$$\text{functional equation for } \xi \iff \text{functional equation for } \zeta$$

And the claim has been proven. ■

Corollary 25.5 *The only zeroes of ζ outside of the "critical strip" $\{\, 0 \leq \Re(s) \leq 1 \,\}$ are simple zeroes at $s \in \{\, -2, -4, -6, \cdots \}$.*

Proof: By corollary (23.3) we have that $\zeta(s) \neq 0$ for $\Re(s) > 1$. We now need to check only on the other side of this strip.

Assume that $\Re(s) < 0$. We use the functional equation for ξ. Then:

$$\xi(s) = \pi^{-\frac{s}{2}} \cdot \Gamma\left(\frac{s}{2}\right) \cdot \zeta(s) = \pi^{\frac{-1+s}{2}} \cdot \Gamma\left(\frac{1-s}{2}\right) \cdot \zeta(1-s) = \xi(1-s).$$

Then for each term:

$\boxed{\zeta(1-s)}$: Since $\Re(s) < 0$, $\Re(1-s) > 1$. Thus $\zeta(1-s) \neq 0$.

$\boxed{\pi^z}$: $\pi^z = e^{z \cdot \log(\pi)} \neq 0$. Thus $\pi^{-\frac{s}{2}} \neq 0$ and $\pi^{\frac{-1+s}{2}} \neq 0$.

$\boxed{\Gamma\left(\frac{1-s}{2}\right)}$: $\Gamma(s)$ has no zeroes, and has simple poles at $s \in \{\, 0, -1, -2, \cdots \}$. It follows that $\Gamma\left(\frac{1-s}{2}\right)$ is holomorphic and non-zero for $\Re(s) < 0$.

$\boxed{\Gamma\left(\frac{s}{2}\right)}$: Similarly, $\Gamma\left(\frac{s}{2}\right)$ is non-zero and has simple poles at $s \in \{\, 0, -2, -4, \cdots \}$. Note that $s \neq 0$ since we assume that $\Re(s) < 0$.

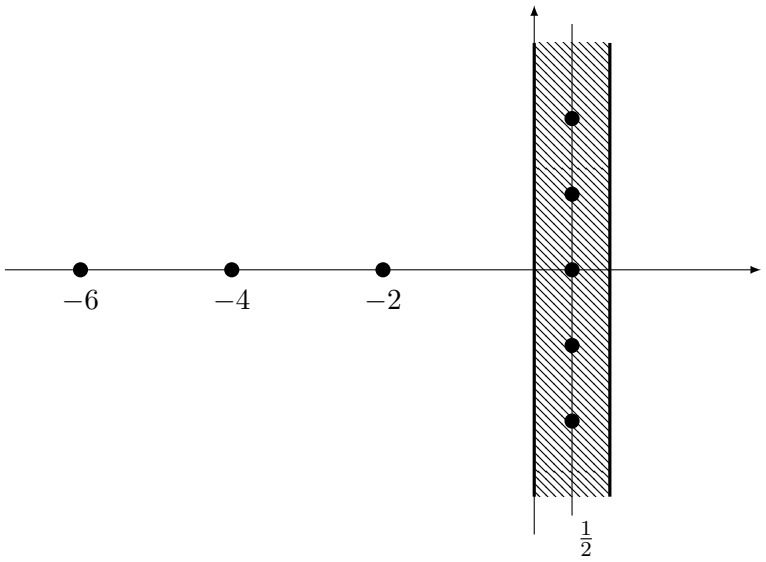
Thus:

$$\zeta(s) = \underbrace{\frac{\pi^{\frac{-1+s}{2}} \cdot \Gamma\left(\frac{1-s}{2}\right) \cdot \zeta(1-s)}{\pi^{-\frac{s}{2}}}}_{\text{holomorphic and non-zero}} \cdot \underbrace{\frac{1}{\Gamma\left(\frac{s}{2}\right)}}_{\substack{0 \text{ at} \\ -2\mathbb{N}}}$$

And thus the claim is proven.

■

We can thus conclude that ζ has only the trivial zeroes on the left of the critical strip, none on the right of it, and a mysterious amount in the critical strip.



In fact there are infinite zeroes in the critical strip (a non-obvious fact). The relationship between $\zeta(s)$ and $\zeta(1-s)$ in the functional equation, a reflection across the line $\Re(s) = \frac{1}{2}$, prompted Riemann to conjecture that every zero of ζ lies on the line $\Re(s) = \frac{1}{2}$.

25.2.3 The Riemann Hypothesis

One of the best-known conjectures is the Riemann Hypothesis.

Hypothesis 25.6 (Riemann) *All zeroes of ζ in the critical strip $\{ s \in \mathbb{C} \mid 0 \leq \Re(s) \leq 1 \}$ lie on the line $\{ s \in \mathbb{C} \mid \Re(s) = \frac{1}{2} \}$.*

This is a very important problem in math, mostly because of its relation with prime numbers, which we barely scratched.

Remark 25.7 *While it is tempting to attempt to prove or disprove this hypothesis using only the methods of this class, it is very unlikely that there is one. Any proof will likely involve much more advanced techniques. We know that there are infinite zeroes on the critical line $\Re(s) = \frac{1}{2}$, but not whether there are any off of it. Using computer techniques, we have found many zeroes of ζ; so far all are on the critical line.*

MATH 466 **Fall 2020**

Lecture 26: December 1

Instructor: Valentino TOSATTI *Scribe: Alexander Kroitor*

We now finally prove the functional equation for ξ. First we start with several preliminary results.

26.1 Functional Equation 3

Let $f : \mathbb{R} \to \mathbb{C}$ a smooth function that decays at least quadratically at ∞, so that $\sum_{n=-\infty}^{\infty} f(\theta + n)$ converges $\forall \theta \in \mathbb{R}$. Then recall that the Fourier transform of this function, for all $\xi \in \mathbb{R}$, is:

$$\hat{f}(\xi) := \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} e^{-2\pi i x \xi} f(x)\, \mathrm{d}x.$$

This integral converges since $e^{-2\pi i x \xi}$ has modulus 1, and since $f(x)$ decays quadratically.

Proposition 26.1 (Poisson Summation Formula) *Let f be a function that has a defined Fourier transform. Then $\forall \theta \in \mathbb{R}$:*

$$\sum_{n=-\infty}^{\infty} f(\theta + n) = \sum_{n=-\infty}^{\infty} \hat{f}(n) \cdot e^{2\pi i n \theta}.$$

Proof: Let $\theta \in \mathbb{R}$. Let $\psi(\theta) := \sum_{n=-\infty}^{\infty} f(n + \theta)$. $\psi : \mathbb{R} \to \mathbb{C}$ is smooth, and has the property that $\psi(\theta + 1) = \psi(\theta)$. We use without proof that we can write ψ as a Fourier Series:

$$\psi(\theta) = \sum_{n=-\infty}^{\infty} c_n \cdot e^{2\pi i n \theta},$$

where

$$\begin{aligned}
c_n &= \int_0^1 \psi(\theta) \cdot e^{-2\pi i n\theta} \, \mathrm{d}\theta \\
&= \int_0^1 \sum_{k=-\infty}^{\infty} f(k+\theta) \cdot e^{-2\pi i n\theta} \, \mathrm{d}\theta \\
&= \sum_{k=-\infty}^{\infty} \int_0^1 f(k+\theta) \cdot e^{-2\pi i n\theta} \, \mathrm{d}\theta \\
(\text{change var } \theta \to \theta + k) \ &= \sum_{k=-\infty}^{\infty} \int_k^{k+1} f(\theta) \cdot e^{-2\pi i n\theta} \, \mathrm{d}\theta \\
&= \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} f(\theta) \cdot e^{-2\pi i n\theta} \, \mathrm{d}\theta \\
&= \hat{f}(n).
\end{aligned}$$

Thus we have that:

$$\sum_{n=-\infty}^{\infty} f(n+\theta) = \psi(n) = \sum_{n=-\infty}^{\infty} \hat{f}(n) \cdot e^{2\pi i n\theta}.$$

And we are done. ■

26.1.1 The Theta Function

Definition 26.2 (Theta Function) *We define, for $u \in (0, \infty) \subset \mathbb{R}$, the **theta function** as:*

$$\theta(u) = \sum_{n=-\infty}^{+\infty} e^{-\pi n^2 u}.$$

The summand decays to 0 super-exponentially fast, and thus this infinite sum converges.

Recall the definition of ξ:

$$\xi(s) := \pi^{-\frac{s}{2}} \cdot \Gamma\left(\frac{s}{2}\right) \cdot \zeta(s).$$

Lemma 26.3 *For $\Re(s) > 1$ we can write:*

$$\xi(s) = \frac{1}{2} \int_0^{\infty} u^{\frac{s}{2}-1} \big(\theta(u) - 1\big) \, \mathrm{d}u.$$

Note 26.4 *Notice that this definition is similar to the Gamma Function. The $\theta(u) - 1$ takes the role of the e^{-t} in the definition of Γ, while the $u^{\frac{s}{2}-1}$ is some slightly different power of the u that we find in the definition of Γ.*

Proof:[26.3] We first note that

$$\theta(u) = \sum_{n=-\infty}^{+\infty} e^{-\pi n^2 u} = 2 \cdot \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} e^{-\pi n^2 u} + 1.$$
$$\implies \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} e^{-\pi n^2 u} = \frac{\theta(u) - 1}{2}.$$

Notice that for $n \neq 0$ (otherwise the change of variable is not well-defined), using the change of variable $t = \pi n^2 u$, $\mathrm{d}u = \frac{\mathrm{d}t}{\pi n^2}$ we have:

$$\int_0^{\infty} e^{-\pi n^2 u} \cdot u^{\frac{s}{2}-1} \,\mathrm{d}u = \underbrace{\left(\int_0^{\infty} e^{-t} t^{\frac{s}{2}-1} \,\mathrm{d}t \right)}_{\Gamma\left(\frac{s}{2}\right)} \cdot \left(\pi n^2\right)^{-\frac{s}{2}}$$
$$= \Gamma\left(\frac{s}{2}\right) \cdot \pi^{-\frac{s}{2}} \cdot n^{-s}.$$

Then summing $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty}$ yields:

$$\xi(s) = \Gamma\left(\frac{s}{2}\right) \cdot \pi^{-\frac{s}{2}} \cdot \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n^{-s} = \int_0^{\infty} \underbrace{\left(\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} e^{-\pi n^2 u} \right)}_{\frac{\theta(u)-1}{2}} \cdot u^{\frac{s}{2}-1} \,\mathrm{d}u$$
$$= \frac{1}{2} \int_0^{\infty} u^{\frac{s}{2}-1} \left(\theta(u) - 1\right) \mathrm{d}u.$$

And we are done. ∎

Proposition 26.5 *For all $u > 0$ we have*

$$\theta\left(\tfrac{1}{u}\right) = u^{\frac{1}{2}} \cdot \theta(u).$$

Proof: We wish to show, for all $u > 0$, that:

$$\theta(u) = \sum_{n=-\infty}^{+\infty} e^{-\pi n^2 u} = u^{-\frac{1}{2}} \sum_{n=-\infty}^{+\infty} e^{-\pi \frac{n^2}{u}} = u^{-\frac{1}{2}} \cdot \theta\left(\tfrac{1}{u}\right).$$

We apply proposition (26.1). Consider the special case $\theta = 0$ in the formula, which yields:

$$\sum_{n=-\infty}^{\infty} f(n) = \sum_{n=-\infty}^{\infty} \hat{f}(n).$$

We let $f(x) = e^{-\pi u x^2}$, with $u > 0$. Then recall that we found in example (6.4) that:

$$\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} e^{-\pi x^2} e^{-2\pi i x \xi} \,\mathrm{d}x = e^{-\pi \xi^2}.$$

Then change variable, letting $y = \frac{x}{\sqrt{u}}$. Then:

$$\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} e^{-\pi x^2} e^{-2\pi i x\xi}\,\mathrm{d}x = \sqrt{u}\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} e^{-\pi u y^2} e^{-2\pi i y\xi\sqrt{u}}\,\mathrm{d}y.$$

Renaming $\xi\sqrt{u} \to \xi$ and $y \to x$ yields:

$$\hat{f}(\xi) = \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} e^{-\pi u x^2} e^{-2\pi i x\xi}\,\mathrm{d}x = \frac{1}{\sqrt{u}} e^{-\pi\frac{\xi^2}{u}}.$$

Then applying proposition (26.1) for $f(x) = e^{-\pi u x^2}$ gives that:

$$\theta(u) = \sum_{n=-\infty}^{\infty} e^{-\pi u n^2} \overset{PSF}{=} \frac{1}{\sqrt{u}} \sum_{n=-\infty}^{\infty} e^{-\pi\frac{n^2}{u}} = u^{-\frac{1}{2}} \cdot \theta\left(\tfrac{1}{u}\right).$$

And we are done. ∎

Remark 26.6 *We can rewrite proposition (26.5) as (for $u > 0$):*

$$\frac{\theta(u)-1}{2} = u^{-\frac{1}{2}} \cdot \frac{\theta\left(\frac{1}{u}\right)-1}{2} + \frac{1}{2u^{\frac{1}{2}}} - \frac{1}{2}.$$

We now finally prove the functional equation for ξ.

Proof:[24.1] By lemma (26.3) we write:

$$\begin{aligned}
\xi(s) &= \int_0^{\infty} u^{\frac{s}{2}-1}\left(\frac{\theta(u)-1}{2}\right)\mathrm{d}u \\
&= \int_0^{1} u^{\frac{s}{2}-1}\left(\frac{\theta(u)-1}{2}\right)\mathrm{d}u + \int_1^{\infty} u^{\frac{s}{2}-1}\left(\frac{\theta(u)-1}{2}\right)\mathrm{d}u \\
\text{(rmk (26.6))} \quad &= \int_0^{1} u^{\frac{s}{2}-1}\left(u^{-\frac{1}{2}} \cdot \frac{\theta\left(\frac{1}{u}\right)-1}{2} + \frac{1}{2u^{\frac{1}{2}}} - \frac{1}{2}\right)\mathrm{d}u + \int_1^{\infty} u^{\frac{s}{2}-1}\left(\frac{\theta(u)-1}{2}\right)\mathrm{d}u.
\end{aligned}$$

We consider each part of the left integral:

$$\begin{aligned}
\int_0^{1} u^{\frac{s}{2}-1}\left(u^{-\frac{1}{2}} \cdot \frac{\theta\left(\frac{1}{u}\right)-1}{2} + \frac{1}{2u^{\frac{1}{2}}} - \frac{1}{2}\right)\mathrm{d}u = &\int_0^{1} u^{\frac{s}{2}-1}\left(u^{-\frac{1}{2}} \cdot \frac{\theta\left(\frac{1}{u}\right)-1}{2}\right)\mathrm{d}u \quad (1) \\
&+ \int_0^{1} u^{\frac{s}{2}-1}\left(\frac{1}{2u^{\frac{1}{2}}}\right)\mathrm{d}u \quad (2) \\
&- \int_0^{1} u^{\frac{s}{2}-1}\left(\frac{1}{2}\right)\mathrm{d}u \quad (3)
\end{aligned}$$

then we solve each individually.

(1) : We use the change of variable $v = \frac{1}{u}$, $\mathrm{d}v = -\frac{1}{u^2}\,\mathrm{d}u$.

$$\begin{aligned}\int_0^1 u^{\frac{s}{2}-1}\left(u^{-\frac{1}{2}}\cdot\frac{\theta\left(\frac{1}{u}\right)-1}{2}\right)\mathrm{d}u &= \int_1^\infty v^{-\frac{s}{2}+1}\cdot v^{\frac{1}{2}}\cdot\frac{\theta(v)-1}{2}\cdot v^{-2}\,\mathrm{d}v\\ &= \int_1^\infty v^{-\frac{s}{2}-\frac{1}{2}}\cdot\frac{\theta(v)-1}{2}\,\mathrm{d}v.\end{aligned}$$

Note that this is almost exactly the same as the second part of the integral above.

(2) : This is straightforward to compute.

$$\begin{aligned}\int_0^1 u^{\frac{s}{2}-1}\left(\frac{1}{2u^{\frac{1}{2}}}\right)\mathrm{d}u &= \frac{1}{2}\int_0^1 u^{\frac{s}{2}-\frac{3}{2}}\,\mathrm{d}u\\ &= \frac{1}{s-1}.\end{aligned}$$

(3) : This is also straightforward.

$$\int_0^1 u^{\frac{s}{2}-1}\left(\frac{1}{2}\right)\mathrm{d}u = \frac{1}{s}.$$

Thus we have, for $\Re(s) > 1$, that:

$$\begin{aligned}\xi(s) &= \int_1^\infty u^{-\frac{s}{2}-\frac{1}{2}}\cdot\frac{\theta(u)-1}{2}\,\mathrm{d}u + \frac{1}{s-1} - \frac{1}{s} + \int_1^\infty u^{\frac{s}{2}-1}\left(\frac{\theta(u)-1}{2}\right)\mathrm{d}u\\ &= \int_1^\infty \left(\frac{\theta(u)-1}{2}\right)\left(u^{-\frac{s}{2}-\frac{1}{2}} + u^{\frac{s}{2}-1}\right)\mathrm{d}u + \frac{1}{s-1} - \frac{1}{s}.\end{aligned}$$

Clearly $\frac{1}{s-1} - \frac{1}{s}$ is meromorphic with simple poles at $s = 0$ and $s = 1$. Then note that $\int_1^\infty \left(\frac{\theta(u)-1}{2}\right)\left(u^{-\frac{s}{2}-\frac{1}{2}} + u^{\frac{s}{2}-1}\right)\mathrm{d}u$ is an entire function of s. The logic here is the same as the logic used in the proof of theorem (22.3), where it was shown that $\int_1^\infty \frac{t^{s-1}}{e^t-1}\,\mathrm{d}t$ is an entire holomorphic function in s.

Hence we have found the meromorphic extension of ξ on $\mathbb{C}$ (with simple poles at $0, 1$). Furthermore, the RHS of this formula is symmetric under $(s \leftrightarrow 1-s)$. Thus $\xi(s) = \xi(1-s)$, and we have proven that the functional equation for ξ holds.

■

26.1.3 Locations of zeroes of Riemann Zeta

We finish by proving the non-vanishing of ζ on the boundary of the critical strip $\{\, z \in \mathbb{C} \mid 0 \le \Re(z) \le 1 \,\}$.

Theorem 26.7 *If $\Re(s) = 0$ or $\Re(s) = 1$, then $\zeta(s) \neq 0$.*

Note 26.8 *$s = 1$ is a pole of ζ, so it is not defined at it, but in any case it is certainly not a zero.*

Proof:[26.7] First assume that we have proved the theorem for $\Re(s) = 1$. Let $\Re(s) = 0$. Then $\Re(1 - s) = 1$. Then we apply the functional equation $\zeta(s) = 2^s \cdot \pi^{s-1} \cdot \sin\left(\frac{\pi s}{2}\right) \cdot \Gamma(1 - s) \cdot \zeta(1 - s)$. $2^s \neq 0$, $\pi^{s-1} \neq 0$, and $\Gamma(1 - s) \neq 0$. $\zeta(1 - s) \neq 0$ by the assumption that we already proved the statement for $\Re(s) = 1$. $\sin\left(\frac{\pi s}{2}\right)$ only vanishes (for $\Re(s) = 0$) at $s = 0$, but $\zeta(1)$ is a pole, and cancels it out (that is to say that $\sin\left(\frac{\pi s}{2}\right) \cdot \zeta(1) \neq 0$). It follows that $\zeta(s) \neq 0$ on the line $\Re(s) = 0$.

Now let $\Re(s) = 1$. We introduce two lemmas.

Lemma 26.9 *Fix the principal branch of $\log(z)$ on $\Re(z) > 0$. Then for $\Re(s) > 1$, we have:*

$$\log\big(\zeta(s)\big) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} c_n \cdot n^{-s} \qquad \text{where } c_n \geq 0.$$

Taking the $\log$ of $\zeta(s)$ is okay, since $\zeta(s) \neq 0$ for $\Re(s) > 1$.

Proof: This follows from Euler's Product Formula. Noting that for $|z| < 1$:

$$\log\left(\frac{1}{1-z}\right) = \sum_{m=1}^{\infty} \frac{z^m}{m}$$

we have that:

$$\begin{aligned}
\log\big(\zeta(s)\big) &= \log\left(\prod_{p \text{ prime}} \frac{1}{1-p^{-s}}\right) \\
&= \sum_{p} \log\left(\frac{1}{1-p^{-s}}\right) \\
&= \sum_{p} \sum_{m=1}^{\infty} \frac{p^{-ms}}{m} \\
&= \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} c_n \cdot n^{-s}, \\
\text{with } c_n &= \begin{cases} \frac{1}{m} & \text{if } n = p^m, \ p \text{ prime}, \\ 0 & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}
\end{aligned}$$

Notably, $c_n \geq 0$, and thus we are done. ∎

Lemma 26.10 *Let $s = \sigma + it$, with $\sigma = \Re(s) > 1$. Then:*

$$\log\left|\zeta^3(\sigma) \cdot \zeta^4(\sigma + it) \cdot \zeta(\sigma + 2it)\right| \geq 0.$$

Proof: Note that:

$$\begin{aligned}\log\left|\zeta^3(\sigma)\cdot\zeta^4(\sigma+it)\cdot\zeta(\sigma+2it)\right| &= 3\log\left|\zeta(\sigma)\right| \\ &\quad + 4\log\left|\zeta(\sigma+it)\right| \\ &\quad + \log\left|\zeta(\sigma+2it)\right| \\ &= 3\Re\left(\log(\zeta(\sigma))\right) \\ &\quad + 4\Re\left(\log(\zeta(\sigma+it))\right) \\ &\quad + \Re\left(\log(\zeta(\sigma+it))\right).\end{aligned}$$

But then note that:

$$\begin{aligned}\Re(\zeta(s)) &= \sum_{n=1}^{\infty}\Re\left(n^{-s}\right) \\ &= \sum_{n=1}^{\infty}\Re\left(e^{-(\sigma+it)\log(n)}\right) \\ &= \sum_{n=1}^{\infty}\Re\left(e^{-\sigma\log(n)}\cdot e^{-it\log(n)}\right) \\ &= \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n^{-\sigma}\cos(t\log(n)).\end{aligned}$$

Now if we let $\theta_n = t\log(n)$, we have that, by lemma (26.9), that:

$$\begin{aligned}\log\left|\zeta^3(\sigma)\cdot\zeta^4(\sigma+it)\cdot\zeta(\sigma+2it)\right| &= \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} c_n\cdot n^{-\sigma}\left(3+4\cos\left(\theta_n\right)+\cos\left(2\theta_n\right)\right) \\ &= \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} c_n\cdot n^{-\sigma}2\cdot\left(1+\cos(\theta_n)\right)^2 \\ &\geq 0.\end{aligned}$$

Where the last equality comes from the fact that $\cos\left(2\theta_n\right) = 2\cos^2(\theta_n) - 1$. ∎

Now suppose for a contradiction that ζ has a zero on $\{\,\Re(s) = 1\,\}$. That is to say that $\zeta(1+it_0) = 0$ for some $t_0 \in \mathbb{R}$. Certainly then $t_0 \neq 0$, since ζ has a pole at $s = 1$.

Consider $\left|\zeta(\sigma+it_0)\right|^4$. Then by assumption, $\zeta(\sigma+it_0)$ vanishes as $\sigma \to 1^+$. Thus as $\sigma \to 1^+$ we have that:

$$\left|\zeta(\sigma+it_0)\right|^4 \leq C(\sigma-1)^4.$$

Now consider $\left|\zeta(\sigma)\right|^3$. Similarly, since $\zeta(1)$ is a simple pole, we have that as $\sigma \to 1^+$:

$$\left|\zeta(\sigma)\right|^3 \leq \frac{C}{(\sigma-1)^3}.$$

Finally, consider $\left|\zeta(\sigma + 2it)\right|$. We know that this point is not a pole since $t_0 \neq 0$. Thus as $\sigma \to 1^+$ we have that:

$$\left|\zeta(\sigma + 2it)\right| \leq C.$$

All together, we have that:

$$\left|\zeta^3(\sigma) \cdot \zeta^4(\sigma + it) \cdot \zeta(\sigma + 2it)\right| \leq C(\sigma - 1) \xrightarrow{\sigma \to 1^+} 0.$$

Thus:

$$\log\left|\zeta^3(\sigma) \cdot \zeta^4(\sigma + it) \cdot \zeta(\sigma + 2it)\right| \xrightarrow{\sigma \to 1^+} -\infty.$$

Which is a clear contradiction to lemma (26.10). Thus we are done. ■